С. И. Костыгина

АНГЛИЙСКИЙ ЯЗЫК АБИТУРИЕНТАМ



ТЕСТОВ С ОТВЕТАМИ

ГРАММАТИКА

МОРФОЛОГИЯ • СИНТАКСИС

ТЕКСТЫ

Учебное пособие

Издательство «СОЮЗ» Санкт-Петербург 2005 Рецензент: кандидат педагогических наук, доцент М. В. Валова.

Костыгина С. И.

К 72 Английский язык абитуриентам. 555 тестов с ответами. Грамматика. Тексты. – СПб.: Издательство «Союз», 2005. – 496 с. – (Изучаем иностранные языки).

ISBN 5-94033-089-4

Данное учебное пособие представляет собой сборник тестов (Грамматика. Тексты) и охватывает широкий круг грамматических тем (Морфология. Синтаксис), необходимый и достаточный для фундаментальной подготовки абитуриента к вступительному экзамену по английскому языку на филологические и другие гуманитарные факультеты. Содержание и концепция пособия, последовательная система построения и подачи грамматического материала, детальная разработка грамматических тем и включенные в пособие ответы к тестам дают возможность учащимся не только проверить свои знания, но и приобрести их и восполнить пробелы в знаниях. Раздел Работа с текстом позволяет абитуриенту проверить свое умение понимать иноязычный текст и ставить вопросы к тексту, отражающие его основное содержание.

Пособие рассчитано на широкую аудиторию: абитуриентов, школьников, слушателей различных языковых курсов (в том числе подготовительных курсов), студентов гуманитарных факультетов, и может также использоваться для самостоятельного изучения английского языка.

ББК 81.2 Англ.

- © С. И. Костыгина, 2005
- © Издательство «Союз», 2005

© А. В. Панкевич, оформление обложки, 2005

ISBN 5-94033-089-4

ПРЕДИСЛОВИЕ

Предлагаемое учебное пособие предназначено для абитуриентов, и его содержание определяется программой вступительного экзамена на филологические и другие гуманитарные факультеты.

Пособие представляет собой сборник тестов, позволяющий абитуриенту прежде всего **проверить** свои **знания грамматики** английского языка. *Грамматический материал* представлен в определенной логической системе, что дает возможность читателю воспринимать его последовательно, от простого к сложному, и не только контролировать свои знания с помощью приводимых ответов, но и приобретать их, восполняя пробелы в знаниях или корректируя их.

В отличие от множества издаваемых пособий-тестов в предлагаемом читателю издании делается попытка охватить широкий круг грамматических тем (*Морфология* и *Синтаксис*).

Кроме того, содержание грамматических тестов и типы заданий, а также детальная разработка грамматических тем дают возможность не только контролировать степень практического владения языковым материалом, но и проверить умение распознавать грамматические явления, воспринимать их структурные и другие языковые особенности, проводить сопоставление с аналогичными языковыми структурами и осознавать их дифференцирующие признаки.

Небольшой раздел *Работа с текстом* содержит **5 текстов** и **тесты** к **ним**, дающие возможность абитуриенту проверить свое умение **пони**мать иноязычный текст, а также ставить различного типа вопросы к тексту, охватывающие его сюжетную канву.

Содержание и концепция грамматического раздела соответствуют содержанию и концепции Учебного пособия-справочника для поступающих в вузы. Английский язык. Фонетика. Грамматика. Тексты. Разговорные темы, изданного автором в 2003 г., которое содержит не только грамматические упражнения, но и пояснения к ним. Представляется, что в сочетании с указанным изданием данное пособие является достаточным для фундаментальной подготовки абитуриента к вступительному экзамену в вуз. Однако оно может использоваться и автономно.

3

Тесты могут быть адресованы не только абитуриентам, но и другим категориям учащихся:

1. школьникам

2. слушателям различных языковых курсов

- 3. студентам вузов
- 4. всем, кто самостоятельно изучает английский язык

и использоваться как основное обучающее пособие и пособие для коррективного (или вводно-коррективного) курса.

Материал издания был апробирован автором в работе на подготовительных курсах (РГПУ им. А. И. Герцена; 1998–2001 гг.) и других языковых курсах и гуманитарных факультетах, а также частично на факультете иностранных языков РГПУ им. А. И. Герцена.

Автор

ОГЛАВЛЕНИЕ

Грамма	атика	7
Mopd	ьология	7
	Местоимение	8
п.	Существительное	19
	Множественное число существительного	19
	Притяжательный падеж существительного	22
	Употребление артикля	24
III.	Прилагательное. Наречие	27
	Степени сравнения	27
IV.	Глагол	34
	Правильные и неправильные глаголы	34
	Основные формы глагола	38
	Спряжение глаголов to be, to have, to do	
	(Present/Past/Future)	42
	Φ ормы неправильных глаголов	46
	Страдательный залог	53
	Видовременные формы английского глагола	63
	Simple Tenses (<i>Present</i> , <i>Past</i> , <i>Future</i>)	73
	Выражение будущего времени	
	в обстоятельственных придаточных	
	предложениях времени и условия	75
	Continuous Tenses (Present, Past, Future)	79
	Perfect Tenses (Present, Past, Future)	82
	Perfect Continuous Tenses (Present, Past, Future)	84
	Способы перевода на английский язык	00
	формы глагола настоящего времени	88
	WOULD/USED to Выражение повторявшегося	90
	в прошлом действия В прошлом действия	90 91
	Косвенная речь. Согласование времен	91 94
	Сослагательное наклонение	
	Условные нереальные предложения	
	Бессоюзные условные (нереальные)	
	предложения	112
	Модальные глаголы	
		0

	Неличные формы глагола/Вербалии 1	64
	Формы вербалий 1	
	Синтаксические функции вербалий 1	
	Конструкции с неличными формами глагола 2	
	Инфинитивные конструкции	
	Герундиальная конструкция	
	Причастные конструкции	
	Конструкции с причастием I	
	Конструкции с причастием 1	
Синт	<i>иаксис</i>	
	Простое предложение	
	Порядок слов в предложении	
	Повествовательное предложение 3	
	Утвердительное предложение 3	
	Отрицательное предложение 3	
	Побудительное предложение	
	Вопросительное предложение	
	Разделительный вопрос 3	
	Общий вопрос	
	Альтернативный вопрос	
	Специальный вопрос 3	
	Специальный вопрос	
	к различным членам предложения	
	(кроме подлежащего и группы подлежащего) 3	860
	Специальный вопрос к подлежащему/	
	группе подлежащего 3	373
III.	. Предложения с вводным формальным подлежащим	
	there (there is/there are)	891
Работа	а с текстом	107
Тек	кст 1	108
	кст 2 4	
	кст 3 4	
	кст 4	
Тек	кст 5 4	124
тветь	ы к тестам 4	129
	амматика. Тесты 1-550 4	
	бота с текстом. Тесты 1–5 (551–555)	
	эжение 4	
-		
	блица неправильных глаголов	±84
6		

.

ГРАММАТИКА GRAMMAR TESTS

МОРФОЛОГИЯ MORPHOLOGY

I. MECTOMMEHME • THE PRONOUN





Найдите ошибку в названии разряда местоимений. Исправьте ошибку.

1. Возвратные местоимения	2. Притяжательные местоимения, зависимая форма me, you, him, her, it, us, you, them			
my, your, his, her, its, our, your, their				
3. Личные местоимения, именительный падеж	4. Неопределенные местоимения			
mine, yours, his, hers, its, ours, yours, theirs	every, everyone, everybody, everything, all, each, both, another, other, either			

6. Отрицательные местоимения
some, someone, somebody, something, any, anyone, anybody, anything, one
8. Указательные местоимения
myself, yourself, himself, herself, itself, ourselves, yourselves, themselves
ие местоимения
body, nothing, neither

TEST 3

Найдите в каждой группе местоимение, не относящееся к данному разряду.

1. Личные местоимения,	2. Личные местоимения,
именительный падеж	объектный падеж
you, I, you, them, he, she, we, it	him, it, us, their, you, me, you, her
3.Притяжательные местоимения,	4. Притяжательные местоимения,
зависимая форма	независимая форма
my, his, our, yours,	hers, his, yours, theirs,
their, her, its, your	us, its, mine, yours

5. Возвратные местоимения	6. Указательные местоимения			
myself, himself, ourselves, hers, themselves, yourselves, itself, yourself	that, these, theirs, this			
7. Неопределенные местоимения	8. Отрицательные местоимения			
some, someone, everyone, any, anyone, anybody, somebody, anything, something	nothing, neither, nobody, no, none, one			
9. Обобщаю	цие местоимения			
	both, other, anything, ner, everybody, each			



Проверив результаты теста 3, определите найденное вами в каждом разряде местоимение:

- 1. к какому разряду оно относится,
- 2. (если возможно) число,
- 3. (если возможно) лицо.



ТЕST 5 Выберите английское русскому предложен	е предложение, соответствующее нию.					
 Эта книга моя. Кто-то ждет Вас внизу. Это моя книга. Никто из них не хочет идти туда. Все в порядке. Он сделал это сам. Мне надо еще десять минут. Я помню те чудесные дни. У нее была книга в одной руке и кукла в другой. 	 Everything is all right. None of them wants to go there. He did it himself. I need another ten minutes. This is my book. This book is mine. I remember those wonderful days. She had a book in one hand and a doll in the other. Someone is waiting for you downstairs. 					
$ \begin{array}{c c} 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \\ \end{array} $	7 8 9					
	предложения, в которых используется притяжательного местоимения.*					
 I don't want this cup, I want mine. Will you fetch my chair? Your little sister is very pretty. Bob bought an expensive car and Mary bought a car too, but hers is cheaper. This isn't Jack's brother, that boy is her brother. 						
 6 Whose shoes are these? Mine. 7. Her flat is not that large. 8. We didn't like Michael's house, ours is much more comfortable. 9. Dan's son is quite tall but yours is taller. 10. Jane told Jim that her parents looked old and his looked much younger. 11. Fred and Lucy say that my children speak good French and theirs don't know any French. 						
12. My walkman is in my bag and where's yours, I wonder?						
*В тестах, оформленных таким образом, необхо слова.	одимо отметить галочкой соответствующие предложения/					

TEST 7

Найдите и отметьте предложения, в которых используется неправильная форма возвратного местоимения. Исправьте ошибку.

1. Ann washed herself	
2. The boys made the stool himself.	
3. I want to fix the watch myselves.	
4. You and your sister can cook dinner yourselves.	
5. The children are going to wash the puppy ourselves.	
6. Tom, you broke the vase yourself.	
7. Did you and Jane's husband build the house yourself?	
8. The parents left their little son in the house all by himself.	
9. We stood at the fire, warming ourself.	
0. How can she entertain herselves?	
1. Her cousin David will live all by herself.	
2. Nothing happens all by itself.	

TEST 8

Используйте форму указательного местоимения, соответствующую контексту.

- 1. At moment he felt sorry for her.
- 2. were the days, my friend! We thought they'd never end.
- 3. is a very interesting film, isn't it?
- 4. Do you like apples, or ones over there?
- 5. morning I got up very early.
- 6. camera is too expensive and one over there is too small.
- 7. students sitting at that table often miss lectures.
- 8. is my husband, Phil, and are my children, Mary and Bobby.
- 9. There is no dictionary on shelf but you can find it on one, in the other room.

ГРАММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ

TEST 9

Используйте неопределенное местоимение, соответствующее коммуникативному типу предложения и контексту. Дайте возможные варианты: 1. some, 2. something, 3. someone, 4. somebody, 5. any, 6. anything, 7. anyone, 8. anybody.

1. There are vegetables in the fridge.

2. Is there butter in the freezer?

- 3. I saw in the garden whom I couldn't recognize.
- 4. There wasn't in the boy's bag.
- 5. attacked the man when he was coming back home.
- 6. Who can give me dictionary?
- 7. I can't hear Say it again, please.
- 8. If you want to help you, just ask.
- 9. Could you bring me water?
- 10. Please have salad.
- 11. There wasn't who could tell him the truth.
- 12. I need job.
- 13. English book is okay if it is adapted.
- 14. He can do she wants.
- 15. Did phone you yesterday?
- 16. I haven't got cakes but I've got sandwiches.
- 17. Will you buy bread?



Выберите и отметьте правильный вариант перевода следующих предложений с местоимением *one.*

- 1. One can buy all kinds of dictionaries in this bookstore.
 - а) Из всевозможных словарей в этом магазине можно купить только один.
 - б) Один человек может купить в этом магазине всевозможные словари.
 - в) В этом магазине можно купить всевозможные словари.

- 2. One should be very careful when crossing the street.
 - а) Когда один переходишь улицу, надо быть очень осторожным.
 - б) Когда переходишь улицу, надо быть очень осторожным.
 - в) Один человек был очень осторожным, когда переходил улицу.
- 3. One never helped her to raise her children.
 - а) Ей никогда не помогали растить детей.
 - б) Один человек не помог ей растить детей.
 - в) Он никогда не помогал ей растить детей.



Вставьте правильную форму местоимения one – заместителя существительного.

- 1. I need these bags, I mean these plastic
- 2. Has Jack got a yacht?
 - Yes, and quite a big
- 3. Do you like the scarves?
 - Yes, I like the yellow It matches my blouse.
- 4. Could you possibly fetch me those books?
 - Those thick, you mean?
- 5. I want that knife, this isn't sharp enough.
- 6. I don't need these dresses, the green is worn-out and the blue is too small.
- 7. Could I borrow your handbag?
 - Which?
 - The leather

 TEST 12
 Выберите предложения, в которых опе

 1. является числительным,

 2. является неопределенным местоимением и используется как заместитель существительного,

 3. является местоимением и используется как формальное подлежащее для обозначения неопределенного лица, не переводится на русский язык.

- 1. One of the books was very thick.
- 2. One never knows what this woman will do next.
- 3. I don't like this cup. Give me another one.
- 4. He doesn't want just one apple, he wants a lot.
- 5. One should work hard to learn English.
- 6. These houses are very nice and those ones are too small.
- 7. Which T-shirt do you like better? The yellow one or the violet one?
- 8. I bought two dolls for Jenny. One doll is big and can walk and sing.
- 9. One can say whatever he wants but one should be honest.
- 10. Diana made two dresses. The green one matches her eyes and this one matches her hair.
- 11. She saw two boys near the church and she gave some money to one of them and some sweets to the other one.

Ι	11	



Отметьте предложения, в которых неправильно употреблено отрицательное местоимение. Исправьте ошибку.

1. He hasn't been to no foreign country.	
2. Nobody saw him there.	
3. Is there nothing on the shelf?	
4. I hear no one said a word in his presence	
5. None of them agreed to join us.	
6. I did not recognize no one.	· 🗖
7. Both the boys didn't bring no flowers.	
8. Neither was happy.	
9. Nothing seems to be strange.	
10. Neither of us was having any luck.	
11. Was there nobody in the shop?	

TEST 14

В каких предложениях допущена ошибка в согласовании сказуемого и подлежащего, выраженного неопределенным, отрицательным или обобщающим местоимением? Исправьте ошибку.

1. Somebody were talking outside.	
2. No one has ever visited the old woman.	
3. Does anybody want an apple?	
4. Are everybody happy to see her?	
5. Do everyone like the teacher?	
6. Anyone is welcome.	
7. I'm afraid nobody shall come on time.	
8. There's nothing to be done	
9. Neither were ashamed.	
0. Everything was settled.	



Выберите и отметьте русское предложение, соответствующее английскому.

Обратите внимание на местоимение *it – подлежащее.*

- 1. It is clear that he won't come.
 - а) Оно ясно, что он не придет.
 - б) Это ясно, он не придет.
 - в) Ясно, что он не придет.
- 2. It was too late when she arrived there.
 - а) Это было слишком поздно, когда она приехала туда.
 - б) Было слишком поздно, когда она приехала туда.
 - в) Она слишком поздно приехала туда.
- 3. It is a very interesting film.
 - а) Это очень интересный фильм.
 - б) Он очень интересный, этот фильм.
 - в) Этот фильм очень интересный.

4.	lt	was	said	that	the	students	were	going	to America.	
----	----	-----	------	------	-----	----------	------	-------	-------------	--

- а) Было сказано, что студенты едут в Америку.
- б) Студентам было сказано, что они едут в Америку.
- в) Это говорилось студентам, что они едут в Америку.
- 5. It is known that she married a famous actor.
 - а) Оно известно, что она жена знаменитого актера.
 - б) Это известно, что она вышла замуж за знаменитого актера.
 - в) Известно, что она вышла замуж за знаменитого актера.
- 6. It is easy to translate this poem.
 - а) Это легко перевести это стихотворение.
 - б) Легко перевести это стихотворение.
 - в) Он легкий перевод этого стихотворения.



Выберите и отметьте правильный перевод предложения с усилительной конструкцией.

- 1. It is in 1974 that they got married.
 - а) Это было именно в 1974 году, когда они поженились.
 - б) В 1974 году они поженились.
 - в) Именно в 1974 году они поженились.
- 2. It was their elder brother who looked after them.
 - a) У них был старший брат, который ухаживал за ними.
 - б) Только старший брат ухаживал за ними.
 - в) Их старший брат ухаживал за ними.
- 3. It is your absent-mindedness that disturbs you.
 - а) Это твоя рассеянность, которая мешает тебе.
 - б) Твоя рассеянность мешает тебе.
 - в) Именно твоя рассеянность мешает тебе.
- 4. It was her close friend who supported her at that moment.
 - a) Только ее близкий друг поддержал ее в тот момент.
 - б) Это был ее близкий друг, который поддержал ее в тот момент.
 - в) Ее близкий друг поддержал ее в тот момент.

TEST 17	 В каких предложениях личное местоимение <i>it</i> использовано как 1. личное местоимение в именительном падеже – подлежащее, 2. личное местоимение в объектном падеже – дополнение,
	дополнение, 3. указательное местоимение – подлежащее, 4. формальное подлежащее в безличном предложении, 5. вводное формальное подлежащее,

- 6. вводное формальное подлежащее в составе усилительной конструкции?
- 1. It's a nice day, isn't it?
- 2. I bought a camera. It is pretty expensive.
- 3. It was too late for us to go to the country.
- 4. It is rather dull to read this story.
- 5. Isn't it too early?
- 6. You see that cup? Give it to me, please.
- 7. It is her son who came to help the boy.
- 8. It was said that the boss was going on business.
- 9. It is rather strange that you should go there alone.
- 10. I saw this film. It is very amusing.
- 11. It wasn't her who interrupted him.
- 12. It is well known that after the incident nobody wanted to see him.
- 13. It was too dark in the room.
- 14. It's their car that was stolen.
- 15. Your textbook is under the table. Pick it up.
- 16. It will be very kind of you to receive her.
- 17. It was necessary to do the work as soon as possible.
- 18. It is snowing.
- 19. It is Ann's cousin.
- 20. It was in 1998 that their family left for London.
- 21. It was my best memory.

I	11	111	IV	v	N
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
	f				

18

II. СУШЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ • THE NOUN

Множественное число существительного The plural form of the noun

TEST 18	Образуйте форму множественного числа следующих существительных.		
1. a toy		17. a dress	
2. a child		18. a man	
3. a bush		19. an apple	-
4. a lion		20. a way	<u></u>
5. a woman		21. an orange	
6. a tooth		22. a student	: · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
7. a match		23. a day	
8. a tomato		24. a swine	
9. a hook		25. a potato	****
10. an umbrella		26. a chief	
11. a film		27. a box	
12. a roof		28. a sheep	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
13. a foot		29. a dog	
14. a carpet		30. a mouse	
15. a louse		31. a rose	
16. a set		32. a goose	

TEST 19

Распределите номера образованных вами существительных во множественном числе (Test 18) по группам в зависимости от произношения в них окончания множественного числа - *s/-es*.

[S]	[z]	[IZ]
	· ·	

TEST 20

Выберите существительные (Test 18), образующие форму множественного числа не по правилу.

Отметьте существительные, оканчивающиеся на -о, TEST 21 образующие форму множественного числа прибавлением окончания - s. 1. a zoo 7. Romeo П 2. a potato 8. tobacco 3. a kilo 9. a studio 4. a tomato 10. a photo 5. a Negro 11. a concerto 6. a piano 12. a hero

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

12. a chief 🗖

13. Molly 🔲

14. a calf

	TEST 2	22	Выберите и отметьте суще происходят орфографическ окончания - <i>s/-es</i> в форме м Образуйте форму множеств этих существительных.	ие из ноже	аменения ственного	при прибавлении
1.	a party	ا		15.	Dolly	
	a half			16.	•	
3.	a way			17.	a copy	
4.	a wife			18.	a shelf	
5.	a roof			19.	a wolf	
6.	a story			20.	a body	
7.	a day			21.	a leaf	D
8.	a thief			22.	a ray	
9.	Sally			23.	a city	
10.	sky			24.	a toy	
11.	a knife			25.	a loaf	

26. a family

27. Polly

28. a berry

П

٦

единственно 1. существи	переведите существительные, согласующиеся и языке со сказуемым как существительные го числа, но соответствующие в русском языке птельным множественного числа или птельным единственного и множественного числа.
1. clock	7. goose
2. information	8. hair
3. tooth	9. sheep
4. watch	10. advice
5. coin	11. newspaper
6. money	12. deer 🗖

ГРАММАТИКА МОРФОЛОГИЯ СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ 13. news 19. ceramics 19. ceramics 14. swine 20. foot 10. ceramics 15. Mathematics 21. cream 10. ceramics 16. knowledge 22. football 10. ceramics 17. louse 23. chess 10. ceramics 18. progress 10. ceramics 10. ceramics

Притяжательный падеж существительного The genitive case of the noun

C	TEST 24 Образуйте сочетания с существительным в притяжательном падеже.
1.	Pushkin – poem
2.	St. Petersburg - transport
3.	the children - toys
4.	the tiger - tail
5.	the students - textbooks
6.	the man - watch
7.	the women - handbags
8.	an hour trip
9.	a week holiday
10.	yesterday – papers
11.	Dudinskaya – dancing
12.	Chekhov – stories
13.	Levitan – pictures
14.	the cat - eyes
15.	Britain – economy

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

 16. London - museums

 17. the ox - horns

 18. two miles - distance

 19. John - parents

 20. Mary - friends

TEST 25

Распределите образованные вами сочетания с существительным в притяжательном падеже (Test 24) по группам — в зависимости от значения/употребления притяжательного падежа:

- 1. значение принадлежности,
- 2. отношения между людьми (личные, социальные),
- 3. значение части целого,
- 4. авторство,
- 5. отношение производителя действия к выполняемому им действию,
- 6. притяжательный падеж с существительным, обозначающим время, расстояние, место (название страны, города).

	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1)1	IV	V	VI
()



Отметьте предложения, в которых использовано существительное в притяжательном падеже без определяемого слова (абсолютный притяжательный падеж).

- 1. We had a wonderful party at my aunt's.
- 2. Your skirt is shorter than Mary's.
- 3. Our flat is much larger than our parents' flat.
- 4. Whose daughter is this?
 - Mr. Lock's.



- 5. The woman's new hat is certainly very beautiful.
- 6. Did you buy the cakes at the baker's?
- 7. We usually buy vegetables at the greengrocer's.
- 8. Sam likes to stay at his friend's place.
- 9. I left my glasses at my classmate's.
- 10. Go and buy some meat at the butcher's.
- 11. Harry's son is older than Paul's daughter.

Употребление артикля The use of the article



Вставьте нужный артикль в следующих предложениях.

- 1. Did you enjoy play?
- 2. I dialed wrong number.
- 3. My friend gave me very nice present.
- 4. Father usually reads Times.
- 5. There is beautiful picture on wall.
- 6. In day or two we'll go to the country.
- 7. It's pity you can't visit her.
- 8. I'll see you day after tomorrow.
- 9. In evening Fred likes to watch TV.
- 10. baby is sleeping. Speak in low voice.
- 11. Grands often come to see us.
- 12. man sitting over there is Dolly's huband.
- 13. Just minute, please.
- 14. cucumber is vegetable.
- 15. There were lot of bananas in fridge.
- 16. To tell truth, I don't understand you.

24

- 17. He never says word in her presence.
- 18. Did you have good time?
- 19. When do you usually have snack?
- 20. As rule, we go to Azovskoye sea.

TEST 28

Найдите ошибку в использовании артикля. Исправьте ошибку.

1.	Every year we go to a Black sea.
2.	Did you like a tape?
3.	Book that I bought yesterday is very interesting.
4.	Lermontov is one of best Russian poets.
5.	Sun is shining brightly.
6.	Rich live in the West End.
7.	In morning I have a light breakfast.
8.	Neva is very beautiful.
9.	He gave me the very beautiful rose.
10.	Sam works for the big company.
11.	In day or two I'll go to London.
12.	She always speaks in low voice.
13.	We go for walk every evening.
14.	We are the first-year students.
15.	The dress is made of a silk
16.	The St. Petersburg is the second largest city in Russia.
17.	Come and have a dinner with us.
18.	I think the Rossi street is a most beautiful street.

	TEST 29 Объясните отсутствие артикля в следующих предложениях.
1.	The skirt is made of _ wool.
2.	I come from _ school at three p.m.
3.	He never fell in _ love at _ first sight.
4.	Things sometimes happen just by _ chance.
5.	He has never been to _ Great Britain.
6.	We have _ dinner at 3 o'clock.
7.	_ New York is a big city.
8.	_ Oxford street is one of the busiest streets in _ London.
9.	_ Friendship is important for Mary.
10.	I don't like _ tea, I prefer _ coffee.

۲

III. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНОЕ • THE ADJECTIVE

HAPEYNE • THE ADVERB

Степени сравнения The degrees of comparison

TEST 30

Выберите прилагательные и наречия

- 1. в сравнительной степени,
- 2. в превосходной степени,
- 3. в положительной степени, образующие формы степеней сравнения не по правилу (исключения).

1. longer2. much3. (the) fastest4. clearly5. (the) most difficult6. better7. more accurate8. (the) least9. (the) farthest10. soon11. (the) simplest12. badly13. good14. seldom15. (the) smartest16. (the) best	 17: more regularly 18. tenderer 19. further 20. many 21. far 22. most 23. (the) politest 24. narrower 25. (the) latest 26. elder 27. (the) most stupid 28. (the) last 29. (the) worst 30. prettier 31. (the) thinnest 32. worse 	 33. well 34. milder 35. (the) slowest 36. soft 37. most often 38. simple 39. heavier 40. early 41. more expensive 42. more 43. less 44. little 45. (the) furthest 46. quicker 47. bad 48. farther
--	--	--

см. стр. 28

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

I		
Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень	Исключения (Положительная степень)
	-	
		·
	·	

TEST 31

Восстановите положительную (исходную) степень прилагательных и наречий, приведенных выше (Test 30) в сравнительной и превосходной степени. Обратите внимание на орфографические изменения в некоторых случаях.

	TEST 32	Выберите предложения, в которых использованы прилагательные/наречия, имеющие два ряда степеней сравн Напишите эти прилагательные/наречия в положительной степени.	ения.
1.	After graduatin	g from a university one can get further education in any field.	
2.	I think Dan Fie	lding is more talented than Harry Darrel.	
3.	An experienced anybody else c	d cook can make any dish much quicker than an.	
4.	David Bond ha	s two brothers and his elder brother is a student.	
5.	Eugene is the	strongest boy in the class.	
[.] 6.	The river is far	ther from the village than the lake.	
7.	Carol's child ca	In walk more quickly than her friend's.	
8.	Mary speaks G	erman much more fluently than I do.	
9.	Her husband is	five years older than she is.	
10.	The oftener you	u go to the swimming pool the better you can swim.	
11.	Can you use m	ore set expressions in your story?	
12.	This dictionary	is thicker than that one.	
13.	She allowed m	e to phone her more often.	

ГРАММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ

TEST 33 Выберите нужную форму прилагательного/наречия, имеющего два ряда форм степеней сравнения: 1. old – older – (the) oldest – elder – (the) eldest, 2. late – later – (the) latest – latter – (the) last, 3. far – farther – (the) farthest – further – (the) furthest.	
---	--

- 1. Nick is than Bob. (*старше*)
- 2. Dan's daughter married Mike's younger son. (старшая)
- 3. Her sister went to Germany. (самая старшая)
- 4. Fred looks for his age. (старше)
- 5. Dora lives from the Underground station than Fiona. (дальше)
- 6. Read the text (дальше)
- 7. The project needs improvement. (дальнейшего)
- 8. All the guests arrived at three but Harry came (позже)
- 9. Have you heard news? (последние)
- 10. Both the girls, Lucy and Kate, were pretty but was very attractive. (вторая/последняя)
- 11. The information mustn't go any (дальше)
- 12. Don't tell me that any (больше)
- 13. Open the book at page and do the exercise. (последней)
- 14. She was to answer at the exam. (последняя)
- 15. Monday I went to the theatre. (прошлый)
- 16. The Rogers left for Manchester year. (в прошлом)



Отметьте предложения, в которых содержится сравнительный оборот.

Переведите предложения со сравнительным оборотом.

- 1. She is thinner than her sister.
- 2. The more words you learn the richer is your vocabulary.
- 3. The book lying on that shelf is thicker.

ГРАММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ

4.	The less you smoke the better for you.	
5.	He came later than I.	
6.	The longer the dress is the more beautiful it is.	
7.	Her elder son is 17.	
8.	The older he is the more problems you may have.	
	·	
	TEST 35 Найдите и переведите предложения, в которых содержится сравнительная конструкция.	
1	. She is taller than her mother.	
2	2. Jack is clever but his brother is cleverer.	
3	3. Lucy was as beautiful as her mother.	

4. Come as soon as possible.

5. The sooner you come, the better.

6. John is not so strong as his brother.

7. It is as cold today as it was yesterday.

8. Buy as many books as possible.

9. Bob is not that big.

10. My friends go to the club more often than I do.

П

Ń

П

•

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

П

11.	Phil goes to the library as often as he can.	
12.	The quicker you do it, the better.	
13.	This word is used more often in spoken English.	
14.	I can do it more quickly than you.	
15.	At the further end of the street I saw a strange man.	
16.	Could you speak slower, please?	
17	My classmate lives at the farther end of the lane.	

17. My classmate lives at the farther end of the lane.



Выберите предложения, в которых при переводе необходимо использовать сравнительный оборот. Переведите эти предложения.

- 1. Чем он удивил тебя?
- 2. Чем позднее ты встаешь, тем хуже для тебя.
- 3. Валентин выше, чем Маргарет.
- 4. Чем ты стираешь эту блузку мылом или порошком?
- 5. Он скорее согласится придти, чем останется дома один.
- 6. Чем меньше у нас времени, тем быстрее мы сделаем работу.
- 7. Его жена выглядит лучше, чем он.

8. Чем она привлекла его?

- 9. Чем младше ребенок, тем больше у родителей проблем.
- 10. Они скорее откажутся поехать в Лондон, чем поедут без него.

	TEST 37 Выберите предложения, в которых при переводе необходимо использовать сравнительные конструкции. Переведите эти предложения.	
1.	Дик и Сид – братья. Дик старше.	
2.	Старший сын Фреда – студент.	
3.	Чем теплее, тем лучше.	
4.	Грег младше Филиппа.	
5.	Джон с Бобом одного роста.	
6.	Старайся быть как можно внимательнее.	
7.	Анна талантливее.	
8.	Мэри не такая способная, как ее сестра.	
9.	Принимайте лекарство чаще.	
10.	Приезжай как можно раньше.	
11.	У него такие же светлые волосы, как и у Тома.	
12.	Лора более терпелива, чем ее старшая сестра.	
13.	Гарри не так богат, как его брат.	
14.	Его квартира не так уж мала.	
15.	Говорите как можно громче.	
16.	Чем тише здесь, тем лучше.	
17.	У нее не такой уж плохой голос.	

ΙΥ. ΓΛΑΓΟΛ • ΤΗΕ VERB

Правильные и неправильные глаголы Regular and irregular verbs

TEST 38] 1. формы пр	е глагольные форм авильных глаголов правильных глагол	•	A:
1. took	11. said	21. gone	31. slept	41. obeyed
2. stayed	12. spoken	22. saw	32 remained	42. cut
3. lagged	13. told	23. watched	33. brought	43. cried
4. hung	14. fed	24. set	34. hated	44. let
5. driven	15. jumped	25. lied	35. put	45. minded
6. caught	16 felt	26. failed	36. stood	46. rode
7. laid	17. fell	27. taught	37. torn	47. written
8. lent	18. heard	28. swum	38. left	48. prayed
9. dressed	19. looked	29. locked	39. begun	49. done
10. erected	20. shaken	30. flown	40. listened	50. noticed

I	11
Формы правильных глаголов	Формы неправильных глаголов
·····	
	·
·····	

C	TEST 39 Дайте основу глагола для следующих глагольных форм.		
		I. Правильные глаголы	
1.	dialled .	10. rained	
2.	rested	11. freed	
3.	covered .	12. happened	
4.	checked	13. played	
5.	talked	14. remained	
6.	skated	15. stayed	
7.	watched	16. obeyed	
8.	snowed	17. gained	
9.	discovered	18, hated	
		II. Неправильные глаголы	
1.	heard	19. dreamt	
2.	grew	20. lost	
3.	drunk	21. held	
4.	rang	22. led	
5.	felt	23. fought	
6.	fallen	24. taught	
7.	hidden	25. stuck	
8.	frozen	26. swept	
9.	forgave	27. sprung	
10.	forgotten	28. blew	
11.	kept	29. cost	
12.	burst	30. won	
13.	lain	31. understood	
14.	ate	32. thought	
15.	upset	33. wept	
16.	forbidden	34. dealt	
17.	found	35. hit	
18.	dug	36. threw	

TE	EST 40 В каких правильных глаголах г изменения при прибавлении су		
1. sta 2. try 3. kis 4. ret 5. sta	ay ay y ss ender op stablish iss avel bb y imb	ффикса - <i>ed</i> к основе глагола? 17. quarrel 18. heat 19. fry 20. sound 21. pray 22. report 23. chop 24. supply	
14. no 15. he 16. as	od 🔲	30. support 31. tap 32. lap	

TEST 41	ные глаголы образуют II-ю и III-ю формы к основе глагола суффикса - <i>d</i> ?		
1. help	10. agree		
2. heat	11. divide		
3. produce	12. believe		
4. shout	13. approach		
5. lock	14. recite		
6. reduce	15. work		
7. free	16. live		
8. borrow	17. talk		
9. decide	18. smile		
19. regard		25. charge	
---------------	--	------------	--------
20. translate		26. wash	\Box
21. gee		27. place	
22. excuse		28. change	
23. dust		29. love	
24. revise		30. adore	

TEST 42	Напишите основу глаго глаго.	ола для следующих фо	орм правильных
1. cried		16. changed	
2. divided		17. pegged	,
3. dropped		18. promised	<u> </u>
4. dried		19. fried	
5. refused		20. married	
6. dripped		21. applied	
7. confused		22. grinned	·····
8. mopped	-	23. revised	
9. traced		24 gummed	
10. travelled	·	25. hasted	
11. received	······································	26. petted	<u> </u>
12. lopped		27. hurried	
13. quarrelled		28. smiled	,,,,,,,
14. nipped		29. supplied	
15. loved		30. carried	. <u>.</u>



Распределите глагольные формы в зависимости от произношения в них суффикса -ed/-d.

1. lied 2. helped 3. decided	 worked discovered founded 	7. lagged 8. covered 9. walked
------------------------------------	---	--------------------------------------



10. nodded	19. idled	28. sounded
11. filled	20. relaxed	29. cooked
12. laughed	21. excused	30. shouted
13. smiled	22. embarrassed	31. approached
14. opened	23. changed	32. translated
15. cracked	24. asked	33. leaked
16. mended	25. checked	34. carried
17. painted	26. ended	35. closed
18. imagined	27. fetched	
	11	
[d]	[t]	[Id]
······		

Основные формы глагола The basic forms of the verb

TEST 44

Назовите четыре основные формы глагола и образуйте их от следующих глагольных основ:

I. Правильные глаголы

1. play	6. start	 11. cite 12. watch 13. convict 14. endure 15. attempt 	16. crawl
2. ask	7. astonish		17. attend
3. form	8. surprise		18. convey
4. chat	9. recognise		19. follow
5. dry	10. try		20. lag

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

1	11	111	IV
·	·		
		· <u> </u>	
,			
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
)

II. Неправильные глаголы

1. cut	9. break	17. find	25. grow
2. hear	10. broadcast	18. beat	26. wear
3. meet	11. lose	19. blow	27. freeze
4. become	12. choose	20. know	28. show
5. drive	13. see	21. lay	29. forgive
6. forbid	14. buy	22. lie (лежать)	30. spread
7. forget	15. mean	23. fly	
8. sell	16. steal	24. hold	см. стр. 40

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

I		111	IV
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
· · · · ·			
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	·		
	<u></u>		
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
			L

Какие из основных форм глагола являются личными, а какие неличными формами?

Личные формы глагола	Неличные формы глагола

	рите из приведенных ниже не формы глагола.	е глагольных форм	
 studies go to come bringing having sold has received to read singing being written swam 		 22. to be taken 23. being repaired 24. has been restored 25. shall have done 26. having been typed 27. watching 28. tries 29. are covered 30. were brought 31. will be watering 	
 began standing having bought have finished was made had been translated is sleeping has been talking to be driving had been speaking will become 		 32. are going 33. gone 34. having met 35. begun 36. to point 37. was looking 38. had stopped 39. have been married 40. been 41. will have been playing 42. being fixed 	

Спряжение глаголов to be, to have, to do (Present/Past/Future) To be, to have, to do. Tense forms

		* * *	·
TEST 4	Распределите в 1. числом (еди 2. лицом (1-е/2	ающие личные формы се формы в соответств нственное/множествено ?-е/3-е лицо), Present/Past/Future).	ИИ С
	Present	Past	Future
	Еді	инственное число	
1 лицо			
2 лицо			
3 лицо	•		
	Мно	жественное число	
1 лицо			
2 лицо	- -		
3 лицо			,

- 2. лицом (1-e/2-e/3-е лицо),
- 3. временем (Present/Past/Future).

1.	have,
2.	had,
3.	shall have,

	Present	Past	Future	
	Единственное число			
1 лицо				
2 лицо	· ·			
3 лицо	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
	Мно	жественное число		
1 лицо				
2 лицо				
3 лицо				

3. временем (Present/Past/Future).

1.	do,	
2.	did,	
3.	will do,	

	Present	Past	Future	
	Единственное число			
1 лицо				
2 лицо			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
3 лицо		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
	Мно	жественное число		
1 лицо				
2 лицо				
3 лицо	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			

Распределите номера предложений по трем группам в зависимости от того, входит ли в состав сказуемого личная форма глаголов *to be, to have, to do*

- 1. в настоящем времени,
- 2. в прошедшем времени,
- 3. в будущем времени.
- 1. Jill will have a party in a couple of weeks.
- 2. Fred's younger brother is a very bright student.
- 3. Tom never does his homework on Saturday.
- 4. Victor had a headache yesterday.
- 5. We shall be very glad to see you next Saturday.
- 6. John was very young when he married Lucy.
- 7. They will do everything to save him.
- 8. Donald and Alice were displeased with their daughter.
- 9. My fellow-students are taking their English exam now.
- 10. I am Bob's wife.
- 11. The girl has got a dog and a cat.
- 12. He did it for you.
- 13. Do you think they will come on time?
- 14. What will you do if she phones you?
- 15. The teachers will have a meeting next week.
- 16. Ken didn't answer my letter.
- 17. Were you at home when she arrived?
- 18. The tourists will be very tired after such a long trip.
- 19. The Rinks have just left.
- 20. I'll have a holiday only in August.
- 21. Does Rob have three classes a day?
- 22. They won't be at the office when you come.
- 23. You are not his close friend, are you?
- 24. They were not husband and wife.
- 25. His boss is in Boston now.
- 26. We had a good time in the country.

1		111
Present	Past	Future
		······································

Формы неправильных глаголов Irregular verbs

	TEST 5	51	не изменяются	еденных ниже непра при образовании I варе значение этих	-йиШ-йо	
1.	bleed			. 1	4. fall	
2.	stand			1	5. hurt	
3.	bet		·	1	6. fly	
4.	hang			1	7. let	
5.	burst			. 1	8. spread	0
6.	choose			1	9. tear	
7.	cost			2	0. shut	
8.	cut			2	1. shake	
9.	show			2	2. split	
10.	put			2	23. lay	
11.	retell			2	4. upset	
12.	pay				5. make	
13.	hit					

TEST 52	У каких из приведенных ниже только II-я и III-я формы? Найдите в словаре формы и	4	
1. breed		7. lead 8. forgive 9. feel 10. forget 11. split 12. keep	

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

-

13. pa	ıy E				36.	rise	
14. co	ist 🛛]			37.	hang	
15. lea	ave 🛛]			38.	stand	
16. bu	uild 🛛]	····		39.	get	
17. sh	ut C]			40.	eat	
18. bri	ing D]	····		41.	lose	
19. pu	ıt 🚺]			42.	set	
20. thi	ink 🕻]			43.	shoot	
21. lie	. C]		, -	44.	freeze	
22. me	eet C]			45.	tell	
23. wa	ake 🕻]			46.	make	
24. ca	itch []		-	47.	see	
25. dig	a C]				lay	
26. th	· -			_		say	
27. rea	ad 🛛			_		wear	
28. br	eak [_		buy	
29. sw	veep [_		swear	
30. sle	· •					fight	
31. fly				-		hide	
32. te	-			_		hear	
33. sh	-	J		-		hold	
34. sit	_					find	
35. wi						shine	
				-	00.	onnio	
TE	EST 5:	3	наблюдается	риведенных ниже но а чередование гласн ловаре формы и зна	ofo i	в І-й, ІІ-й	і и III-й формах?
1. dr	eam [7	. shake	
2. gr	ow I			_		. retell	
3. be		□		_		. ring	
4. se				_		. fall	
5. fo	rgive						
6. dr				_			см. стр. 48
							47

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

-

sing awake sink eat spring grind		······································	18. forbid 19. swim 20. come 21. go 22. swell 23. put	
know			24. leap	□
		только І-я и ІІІ-я формы?	иже неправильных	
hacomo	r ,	<u> </u>	10 fool	
		<u> </u>	11. throw	
			12. strike	
sing			13. shine	
ride			14. come	
grow			15. find	
let			16. light	
rise			17. creep	
bind		······································	18. fall	
TEST 55	5)	гласные только в І-й и ІІІ-і	й формах?	
draw			5. fall	
get			6. shake	
wake			7. grind	D
wear			8. light	
	awake sink eat spring grind know TEST 54 become blow fly sing ride grow let rise bind TEST 55 draw get wake	awake	awake	awake 19. swim sink 20. come eat 21. go spring 22. swell grind 23. put know 24. leap TEST 54 У каких из приведенных ниже неправильных только 1-я и III-я формы? Найдите в словаре формы и значение этих become 10. feel blow 11. throw fly 12. strike sing 13. shine ride 14. come grow 15. find let 16. light rise 17. creep bind 18. fall Y каких из приведенных ниже неправильных гласные только в I-й и III-й формах? Hайдите в словаре формы и значение этих draw 5. fall get 6. shake wake 7. grind

ГРАММАТИКА **МОРФОЛОГИЯ**

TEST 56

9. tear	21. forgive	
10. see	22. ride	□
11. break	23. give	
12. hear	24. forbid	
13. slide	25. take	
14. show	26. blow	
15. forget	27. lie	
16. lose	28. rise	D
17. eat	29. shine	
18. throw	30. swing	
19. know	31. write	
20. fly	32. feel	

У каких из приведенных ниже неправильных глаголов не наблюдается указанных выше (Test 51, 52, 53, 54, 55) закономерностей при образовании II-й и III-й форм? Найдите в словаре формы и значение этих глаголов.

4	<i>I</i> I	-	10	-
١.	fly	······	13. swell	
2.	sink		14. break	
3,	set		15. wear	
4.	write		16. bite	□
5.	blow		17. buy	
6.	dream		18. hear	
7.	hold		19. understand	
8.	ride		20. slide	
9.	light		21. shine	
10.	go		22. tear	
11.	swear		23. sweep	
12.	hide	· ·	24. deal	

Найдите в колонке справа II-ю форму, соответствующую TEST 57 приведенной слева І-й форме неправильного глагола. Пользуясь словарем, найдите III-ю форму и значение каждого глагола. or the affaire e 1. to feel -1. found 2. to get 2. drove 3. to drink 3. swam 4. to ride ⇒4. felt 5. to fly 5. got 6. to throw 6. drank 7. to eat 7. rode 8. to fall 8 flew 9. to forgive 9. threw 10. to wake 10. ate 11. fell 11. to find 12. to drive 12. forgave 13. woke 13. to swim

I	II	. 111	Значение глагола
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		

50

Найдите в колонке справа III-ю форму, соответствующую приведенной слева I-й форме неправильного глагола. Пользуясь словарем, найдите II-ю форму и значение каждого глагола.

1. to forbid	1. shut
2. to lie	a 2. held
3. to bind	3. forbidden
4. to shake	4. lain
5. to catch	5. bound
6. to hang	6. shaken
7. to hold	7. caught
8. to break	8. hung
9. to tear	9. taught
10. to weep	10. torn
11. to teach	11. wept
12. to rise	12. broken
13. to shut	13. risen

I	11	111	Значение глагола
		······	
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		· · · ·	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

Найдите ошибку/ошибки в приведенных ниже формах для каждого глагола. Исправьте ошибки, приведя соответствующие каждому глаголу II-ю и/или III-ю формы. Пользуясь словарем, найдите значение каждого глагола.

	i.
1.	to dream - dreamt - drumt
2.	to ride - rade - ridden
3.	to throw - thrown
4.	to sing - sung - sang
5.	to fight - fought - fit
6.	to strike - stricken
7.	to hold - hild - held
8.	to wear - worn - wore
9.	to swing – .swang – swung
10.	to sweep - swept - swopt
11.	to spread - spreaden
12.	to burst - bursted - bursted
13.	to draw - drawn - drew
14.	to forgive - forgave - forgave
15.	to sell - sold - sell

11.

1.	to wake - woken - awoke
2.	to hang – hanged – hung <i>(вешать что-либо)</i>
3.	to feel - fell - fallen
4.	to find - founded
5.	to get - got - gotten
6.	to fall - felt - felt
7.	to lay – lay – lain

8.	to fly - flowed - flowed
9.	to forget - forgot - forgot -
10.	to lie – laid – laid (лгать)
11.	to bite - beat - bitten
12.	to flow - flown
	to rise - raised - risen
14.	to found - found
15.	to awake - woke - wakened
16.	to beat - bit - beaten
17.	to lie – lied – lied (лежать)

Страдательный залог The passive voice



ГЛАГОЛ

14. have been typed	28. is wrapped	
15. was lost	29. skated	
16. will have sold	30. was skiing	
17. had been closed	31. am sleeping	
18. were singing	32. had been cleaned	
19. is repaired	33. grind	
20. fills	34. leave	
21. is being cut	35. are being attacked	
22. was locked	36. stopped	
23. will have been finished	37. put	
24. has seen	38. will stick	
25. shall have been read	39. are watching	
26. is pouring	40. have been followed	
27. was being fixed	41. has changed	

Глагольные формы, отсутствующие в страдательном залоге

	TEST 61 Найдите ошибку в форме сказуемого. Исправьте ошибку.
1.	A new school is building here now.
2.	Little children usually take for a walk.
3.	The test was being wrote by the students when I came into the room.
4.	The play will discussed next week.
5.	He was tell the news only yesterday.
6.	The work is done at the moment.
7.	A few days ago the poem translated by Harry.
8.	The parcel will sent in two days.
9.	The wallet has been recently lose.
10.	The papers had be typed before the chief arrived.
11.	The man saved by the sailor.
12.	The idea was appreciate by all the people.
13.	Two interesting films were show after the classes.
14.	A new theory is worked out now.
15.	The dress has just made by her sister.
16.	The woman shocked by his words.
17.	This set of poems will published next month.
18.	The dictionary wasn't use by the student.

	TEST 62 Выберите правильный вариант перевода следующих предложений.	
1.	Jack's house was robbed yesterday. a) Вчера Джек ограбил дом. б) Вчера был ограблен дом Джека.	
2.	The poem by Burns was recited at the party. a) На вечере прочли стихотворение Бернса. б) Бернс прочел стихотворение на вечере.	
3.	His ideas are often criticized by his colleagues. a) У него идея часто критиковать своих коллег. б) Его коллеги часто критикуют его идеи.	
4.	The text is easy and it has already been translated by all the students. a) Уже все студенты легко перевели текст. б) Текст легкий, и все студенты уже перевели его.	
5.	The lab work will have been finished by the group by two o'clock. a) Группа закончит лабораторную работу к двум часам. б) К двум часам лабораторная работа в группе заканчивается.	
6.	<i>The purse had been lost before his sister gave him the money.</i> a) Кошелек потерялся до того, как его сестра дала ему деньги. б) Кошелек потеряла его сестра до того, как она дала ему деньги.	



Выберите нужную форму глагола 1. в действительном или

- 2. в страдательном залоге.
- 1. Mr. McDonald by the students to give a lecture on Scottish Literature.
 - a) asked
 - b) was asked

2.	George that his wife had phoned him. a) was told b) told	
3.	The boss by all the guests to make a speech at the party. a) will ask b) will be asked	
4.	All children foreign languages at school. a) are taught b) teach	
5.	The government a group of businessmen to America this month. a) has sent b) have been sent	
6.	The report now. a) is discussing b) is being discussed	
7.	<i>I</i> the nightly television news when somebody knocked at the door.a) was watchingb) was being watched	
8.	The child to bed by his mother. a) has put b) has been put	
9.	She her face with her hands. a) was covered b) covered	

Какой вариант перевода следующих предложений является неправильным?

- 1. The article was being translated at that moment.
 - а) В тот момент статью переводили.
 - б) В тот момент статья переводилась.
 - в) В тот момент статья была переведена.



2. The term is never used to denote this phenomenon. П а) Этот термин никогда не использует обозначение этого явления. б) Этот термин никогда не используется для обозначения этого явления. в) Этот термин никогда не используют для обозначения этого явления. 3. A very beautiful mansion has been just built nearby. а) Очень красивый особняк только что построили поблизости. б) Очень красивый особняк только что строили поблизости. в) Очень красивый особняк был только что построен поблизости. 4. Dolly and Fiona were often invited to a concert. а) Долли и Фиону часто приглашали на концерт. б) Долли и Фиона часто приглашались на концерт. в) Долли и Фиона часто приглашали на концерт. 5. Ann will be allowed to go to the party. а) Анне разрешат пойти в гости. б) Анна разрешит пойти в гости. в) Анне будет разрешено пойти в гости.

TTOT OF)] E
TEST 65	3

Выберите нужную видовременную форму в страдательном залоге.

Переведите предложения на английский язык.

- 1. Контрольную написали вчера.
 - a) was being written
 - b) has been written
 - c) was written
- 2. Когда декан (dean) вошел в аудиторию, контрольную еще писали.
 - a) is being written
 - b) was written
 - c) was being written
- 3. Контрольную уже написали, когда декан вошел в аудиторию.
 - a) had been written
 b) has been written
 c) was written

4.	<i>Контрольную напишут на с.</i> a) will have been written b) will be written c) is being written	педующей неделе.
5.	Контрольную напишут к тре a) will be written b) is written c) will have been written	ем часам.
6.	<i>Контрольную только что наг</i> a) had been written b) was written c) has been written	аисали.
7.	Контрольную обычно пишу л a) is written b) has been written c) is being written	медленно.
8.	<i>Контрольную пишут сейчас</i> a) is written b) is being written c) has been written	в той аудитории.

Выберите правильную форму существительного или местоимения для перевода на русский язык следующих предложений. Переведите предложения.

1. I was asked to give a talk at the seminar.

a) A	
б) Меня	
в) Мне	

- 2. The manager will be invited to take part in the conference.
 - а) Менеджером
 б) Менеджеру
 в) Менеджера

3.	They are often sh a) Им б) Они в) Их	own new French films.
4.	The child has bee a) Ребенку б) Ребенка в) Ребенком	n already put to bed.
5.	He is being exam a) Его б) Ему в) Им	ined by the doctor now.
6.	We were persuad a) Мы б) Нам в) Нас	ed to accept their invitation.
7.	Her friend can be a) Ee подругу б) Ee подруге в) Ee подруга	
	TEST 67	Выберите правильную форму существительного или местоимения для перевода на английский язык следующих предложений. Переведите предложения.
1.	<i>Их уговорили (tc</i> a) Them b) They c) Their	рersuade) продать машину. П
2.	<i>Нам принесли и</i> а) Our	нтересную кассету.

b) Us c) We

	<i>Его назначили (to appoint) директором.</i> ra) His	
4.	Мистеру Блейку велели (to tell) отправить телекс в Москву. a) Mr. Blake's b) Mr. Blake c) To Mr. Blake	
5.	<i>Мальчика наказали.</i> a) To the boy b) The boy's c) The boy 	
6.	<i>Ему дали хороший словарь.</i> a) He b) His c) Him	
7.	Мне уже выслали приглашение на конференцию. a) Me	
	TEST 68 Выберите правильный вариант перевода на русский язык следующих предложений.	
1.	The new book was much spoken about. a) Новая книга говорила о многом. б) О новой книге много говорили.	
2.	His behaviour is influenced by his elder brother. a) Его поведение влияет на его старшего брата. б) На его поведение влияет его старший брат.	
3.	The students' pronunciation should be paid attention to. a) На произношение студентов надо обращать внимание. б) Студенты должны обращать внимание на свое произношение.	

ГРАММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ	ГЛАГОЛ
 4. The lecture was followed by a very interesting film. a) За очень интересным фильмом последовала лекция. б) За лекцией последовал очень интересный фильм. 	
 5. He must be taken great care of. a) О нем надо очень хорошо заботиться. б) Он должен очень хорошо заботиться. 	
 6. They are sometimes laughed at. а) Они иногда смеются. б) Над ними иногда смеются. 	
 7. She can be relied upon in any situation. a) Она может положиться в любой ситуации. б) На нее можно положиться в любой ситуации. 	
 8. After the mail had been delivered the dean was sent for. a) За деканом послали после того, как принесли почту. б) Декан послал за почтой, и ее принесли. 	



Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык, используя пассивную конструкцию.

- 1. Над ним часто смеялись.
- 2. Ей всё расскажут об экзамене.
- 3. За врачом уже послали.
- 4. О нем всегда были хорошего мнения.
- 5. Об ее замужестве много говорили.
- 6. К ребенку часто придираются.
- 7. За стариком всегда присматривают.

- 8. На этого автора часто ссылаются.
- 9. На него смотрят как на многообещающего специалиста.
- 10. На ее брата можно положиться.
- 11. Мое опоздание не было замечено.
- 12. Английскому следует уделять большое внимание.
- 13. Он говорил громко, но его не слушали.
- 14. За концертом последовал комедийный фильм.
- 15. О детях надо заботиться.
- 16. Твоему плохому поведению надо положить конец./ С твоим плохим поведением надо кончать.

Bugoвременные формы английского глагола The tenses

TEST 70	 Сколько существуе глагола в действите Выберите правильна 		лийского
8 🗖	12 🗖	15 🗖	18 🗖
10 🔲	13 🗖	16 🗖	19 🗖
11 🗖 👘	14 🗖	17 🗖	20 🗖
			63

II. Назовите видовременные формы в действительном залоге: 1. Simple (Indefinite),

- 2. Continuous,
- 3. Perfect,
- 4. Perfect Continuous.

1. Simple (Indefinite):
·
2. Continuous:
3. Perfect:
4. Perfect Continuous:
<u> </u>







66

. Continuous:			······			
		·				
. Perfect:						
	<u> </u>					
					·	
	10 <u>, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,</u>			·		

Определите, какие формы относятся к TEST 72 1. настоящему времени (Present), 2. прошедшему времени (Past), 3. будущему времени (Future), 4. будущему в прошедшем времени (Future-in-the-Past). 1. think 15. have been sold 2. founded 16. play 3. cuts 17. went 4. will skate 18. was being built 5. has written 19. has been translated 6. shall have read 20. will have been tested 21. are talking 7. discover 8. is sleeping 22. will be cleaning 9. were looking 23. said 10. smiles 24. have opened 11. had come 25. watched 12. does 26. jumps 13, will be finished 27. shall have washed 14. was taken 28. would arrive

	29. hears	40. had been copied
	30. should visit	41. travelled
	31. were flying	42. will dine
	32. will have checked	43. sit
	33. saw	44. is working
	34. is found	45. will have been polishing
	35. were crawling	46. would have been hanged
	36. have warned	47. should have been climbing
	37. was locked	48. ring
	38. begin	49. showed
	39. should be typing	50. would be skiing
、 、		

1	11	[]]	IV (
Present	Past	Future	Future- in-the-Past
· · · ·			



Назовите формы 1. Общего вида (Common Aspect),

2. Длительного вида (Continuous Aspect).

1. spits 10. are being learned	
2. drive 11. had been put	
3. was dismissed 12. would help	
4. is cooking 13. drove	
5. have been chopping 14. cried	
6. voted 15. repair	
7. has arrived 16. should be writing	
8. will be fixed 17. will be digging	
	. стр. 68

19. are used 20. spreads 21. bind 22. was eating 23. have brought 24. were being discussed 25. had fried	 26. shall have made 27. will give 28. has been developed 29. had been crying 30. would have been painted 31. is watching
	32. would be drawing
Общий вид (Common Aspect)	Длительный вид (Continuous Aspect)

Какие глагольные формы являются

- TEST 74
- перфектными (Perfect),
 неперфектными (Non-Perfect) ?
- 1. have bound
- 2. is found
- 3. were cleaning
- 4. will buy
- 5. has been borrowed
- 6. crawls
- 7. have been driving
- 8. will have marked
- 9. is filling
- 10. would have been received
- 11. was being held
- 12. participated
- 13. recites
- 14. are broken
- 15. will have been playing

- 16. were being examined
- 17. thanks
- 18. have been arranging
- 19. is phoning
- 20. dusts
- 21. have returned
- 22. had passed
- 23. would climb
- 24. should have reached
- 25. had been baked
- 26. is being woven
- 27. will be organized
- 28. would have been washing
- 29. shall have collected
- 30. are singing

Ι	II
Перфектные <i>(Perfect)</i>	Неперфектные <i>(Non-Perfect)</i>



Какие видовременные формы относятся к разряду

- 1. Simple,
- 2. Continuous,
- 3. Perfect,
- 4. Perfect Continuous?
- 1. means
- 2. drove
- 3. would say
- 4. have been shouting
- 5. was jumping
- 6. has composed
- 7. will be watching
- 8. should be listening
- 9. had seen
- 10. are cutting
- 11. have been brought
- 12. will have fallen
- 13. felt
- 14. lays
- 15. shall book
- 16. is staring
- 17. had acted
- 18. has been performing
- 19. lied
- 20. will have been making
- 21. was laughing
- 22. are repaired
- 23. bites
- 24. was forgotten

- 26. will have graduated
 27. am studying
 28. will be learning
 29. had been operated
 30. was being explained
 31. were standing
 32. minded
 33. would be going
 34. is being shown
 35. shall have been written
- 36. would have been signed
- 37. had been lying

25. has forgiven

- 38. shall have been singing
- 39. were asked
- 40. would have been doing
- 41. wrings
- 42. will accept
- 43. refrain
- 44. was made
- 45. are cheating
- 46. should have been drawing
- 47. am taught

I. Simple:			 	
II. Continuous:				
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				
III. Perfect:			 	
	····		 	
IV. Perfect Continuous:	·····	 	 	
·				

C	TEST 76	Найдите глагольны	е формы Future-in-the-Past.
2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	will cry is done would come are looking am asked gets should be blowin		8. has been founded 9. was set 10. will be installed 11. adds 12. is multiplying 13. closed 14. shall say
70			



Найдите ошибку в названии каждой группы глагольных форм. Исправьте ошибку.

I.

1	2	3
Present	Future-in-the-Past	Future
looked	will drive	sits
got	shall meet	lie
invented	will be done	has seen
had locked	will have gone	have been learning
was sleeping	shall be dreaming	is standing
had been reading	will have been doing	am being asked
had been developed	shall have left	are fixed
was received	will be talking	is signed
	4 Past	
should be sewing would be sold would have brought would have been watchir		should have been sleeping would be sold would have been watching would have been repaired

см. стр. 72

1	2
Common Aspect	Continuous Aspect
is reading	lies
was crying	receive
has been speaking	agreed
had been lying	have done
will be mixing	ran
shall be swimming	will dream
would be testing	shall be given
am climbing	would have done
have been watching	will be washed
are examining	had been caught
will have been painting	had left
is being critisized	was accused

III.

1	2
Perfect	Non-Perfect
was brought	has been given
sends	will have drawn
is being read	had deceived
believed	have typed
has	shall have told
was burning	would have arrived
are pouring	would have been painting
will perform	had been cheated
shall be developing	have been thinking
would hang	has been running
would be watering	had been fixing

72
IV.

IV.		
1	2	3
Simple	Perfect Continuous	Perfect
am laughing shall be running will be drawing is driving are counting was cooking were boiling is being made would be reading	have done has left had been lost would have sent have been caught has been opened had fried would have been checked should have been tested	find forgave will warn seek shall help invented hangs stopped will be arrested
	Δ	
Continuous		
have been swimming has been boiling will have been writing		had been dreaming would have been talking should have been relaxing

SIMPLE TENSES (PRESENT, PAST, FUTURE)

TEST 78

Выберите предложения, в которых глагол-сказуемое обозначает обычное, регулярно повторяющееся действие в настоящем.

- 1. The children often go to the park.
- 2. The children are going to the park.
- 3. The children went to the park yesterday.
- 4. The children will go to the park next week.
- 5. The children were going to the park when they saw a big dog.
- 6. Andrew usually plays tennis after classes.
- 7. Andrew played tennis last week.
- 8. Andrew was playing tennis from 5 to 6 p.m.
- 9. Andrew will be playing tennis tomorrow at 9 a.m.



см. стр. 74

- 10. Andrew has never played tennis.
- 11. Sam and Bill built a nice house in the forest.
- 12. Sam and Bill have been building a nice house since July.
- 13. Sam and Bill build nice houses in the countryside.
- 14. Sam and Bill have just built a nice house in the forest.
- 15. Sam and Bill were building a nice house while their families were having a good time at the riverside.



Выберите предложения, в которых глагол-сказуемое обозначает действие в прошлом, не имеющее связи с настоящим.

- 1. His father was working at the office at 10.
- 2. His father worked for a big company last year.
- 3. His father will be working at the office tomorrow morning.
- 4. His father has been working at the office for six hours.
- 5. He said that his father would be working at the office the next day.
- 6. Yesterday Jill and her mother bought a suit and a pair of nice shoes for Jill's father.
- 7. Jill and her mother have already bought a suit and a pair of nice shoes for Jill's father.
- 8. Jill and her mother buy a suit and a pair of nice shoes for Jill's father every year.
- 9. Jill and her mother are going to buy a suit and a pair of nice shoes for Jill's father.
- 10. Jill and her mother will buy a suit and a pair of nice shoes for Jill's father.



Выберите предложения, где глагол-сказуемое обозначает однократное действие в будущем или действие, которое будет регулярно повторяться в будущем.

- 1. My classmates will come to see me next week.
- 2. My classmates come to see me every week.
- 3. My classmates never came to see me.
- 4. My classmates would come to see me every day.
- 5. Our headmaster gave us a prize.
- 6. Our headmaster gave us prizes from time to time.
- 7. Our headmaster will give us prizes at the end of the term.

П

- 8. Our headmaster would give us prizes every year.
- 9. Nick won't attend classes on Fridays.
- 10. Nick would attend classes on Fridays.
- 11. Nick attends classes on Fridays.
- 12. Nick attended classes on Fridays.

TEST 81

Выберите обстоятельство времени, соответствующее характеру и времени действия, выраженное глаголом-сказуемым.

- 1. Larry met Harry ...
 - a) tomorrow.
 - b) the day before yesterday.
 - c) now.
- 2. Peter ... gets good marks.
 - a) last week
 - b) in a month
 - c) always
- 3. His schoolmates will have a farewell party ...
 - a) by the end of the year.
 - b) last year.
 - c) at the end of June.
- 4. We ... go to a play.
 - a) last week
 - b) sometimes
 - c) in a couple of weeks

ВЫРАЖЕНИЕ БУДУШЕГО ВРЕМЕНИ В ОБСТОЯТЕЛЬСТВЕННЫХ ПРИДАТОЧНЫХ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯХ ВРЕМЕНИ И УСЛОВИЯ



TEST 83	Выберите союзы, вводящие обстояте предложения 1. времени, 2. условия.	ельственные придаточные
1. when	8. as if	15. so that
2. because	9. who	16. until
3. whose	10. before	17. where
4. if	11. for	18. though
5. that	12. in order that	19. after
6. which	13. till	20. while
7. as soon as	14. unless	21. lest
	I	II .

Выберите	придаточные	предложения
----------	-------------	-------------

времени,
 условия,

в которых глагол-сказуемое выражает действие в будущем.

- 1. If she is thin and slender she must be dieting.
- 2. When he was cooking something it was a pleasure to watch him doing it.
- 3. We can't start the game until he comes.

TEST 84

- 4. Before sending him a letter check the address.
- 5. If Sam's wife makes up her mind to visit Russia she will stay with you.
- 6. They do grammar exercises after the teacher explains the rules to them.
- 7. As soon as John arrives we'll take him to your place.
- 8. He won't go anywhere until you call a taxi.
- 9. Nobody will let him come unless he shows his pass.
- 10. After shaving he has a warm shower.
- 11. Before you start arguing I'd like to say that Sue is the first to speak.
- 12. I'll put the words down while the teacher is dictating them.
- 13. When you change the radiator in your car everything will be all right.
- 14. If the authorities tighten security around the embassy nobody will get in.
- 15. He is having a rest while she is reading.

- 16. When it rains we usually stay in.
- 17. I'll have a snack after you have made a pie.
- 18. You can't correct your pronunciation unless you know the recommended British pronunciation.
- 19. She will understand the idea after she has been watching the film for some time.
- 20. Sylvester's pals will have a party after he has fully recovered.
- 21. Trudy will never find him if he doesn't let her know where he is.
- 22. If he is right why should he apologize?
- 23. As soon as we get the information from the reporter we show it to the editor.
- 24. I can't agree with you unless you tell me the truth.



Выберите правильный вариант английского предложения, соответствующий русскому предложению.

- 1. Когда я закончу университет, я постараюсь найти работу в какой-нибудь крупной фирме.
 - a) When I'll graduate from the University I'll try to find a job in a big company.
 - b) When I graduate from the University I'll try to find a job in a big company.
- 2. Если они сделают расписание, позвони мне.
 - a) If they make up the timetable give me a ring.
 - b) If they will make up the timetable give me a ring.
- 3. Не включай телевизор, пока не придет мама.
 - a) Don't turn on the TV until your mother will come.
 - b) Don't turn on the TV until your mother comes.
- 4. Как только отец получит зарплату, он купит ей принтер.
 - a) As soon as her father gets his salary he will buy her a printer.
 - b) As soon as her father will get his salary he will buy her a printer.

77

см. стр. 78

5.	После того как вы переведете эту статью, переходите к грамматическим упражнен	ИЯМ.
	 After you have translated the article pass over to the grammar exercises. 	
	 After you will translate the article pass over to the grammar exercises. 	
6.	Если она не получит стипендию, она не сможет купить эту книгу. a) She won't be able to buy the book unless she will get a scholarship. b) She won'be able to buy the book unless she gets a scholarship.	
7.	 Пока мы будем сдавать экзамен, ты будешь ждать нас в библиотеке. a) While we will be taking our exam you will be waiting for us in the library. b) While we are taking our exam you will be waiting for us in the library. 	
8.	Перед тем как вытрешь пыль, подмети пол. a) Before you dust the furniture sweep the floor. b) Before you will dust the furniture sweep the floor.	

Найдите ошибки в следующих предложениях. Исправьте ошибки.

- 1. If she will forgive him he will be happy.
- 2. Monica won't be upset if her son won't enter the college.

3. You won't be able to take pictures unless you will buy a camera.

4. After he will shave he will take a shower.

5. They will wait till their father will come.

6. As soon as I got a letter from him I will leave for London.

7. If he will revise the rules he will probably pass his exam.

8. Before his pals will come he will have learnt the poem by heart.

9. None of them will get their salary unless they worked hard.

10. We won't enjoy the performance if Laura Greene won't play the leading role.

CONTINUOUS TENSES (PRESENT, PAST, FUTURE)

TEST 87

Выберите предложения, в которых глагол-сказуемое обозначает длительное действие в момент речи или в настоящий период.

- 1. My little brother was playing with his new toys and I was washing up.
- 2. My little brother has been playing with his new toys since morning.
- 3. My little brother will be playing with his new toys after lunch.
- 4. My little brother is playing with his new toys now.
- 5. Edward will be waiting for her at six.
- 6. Edward was waiting for her outside while she was doing the shopping.
- 7. Edward has been waiting for his wife for half an hour.
- 8. Edward is waiting for his wife outside.
- 9. Roy and his cousin were watching a show at six.

см. стр. 80

П

- In five minutes Roy and his cousin will have been watching a show for an hour and a half.
 Roy and his cousin are watching a show while Arthur is reading a journal.
 Roy and his cousin will be watching a show after supper.
- 13. Bob is learning German this year.
- 14. Bob has been learning German for a year.
- 15. Bob will be learning German during this month.
- 16. Bob was learning German while Ben was learning French.



Выберите предложения, в которых глагол-сказуемое обозначает длительное действие в определенный момент/период в прошлом или параллельно длившиеся действия.

- 1. When her husband came home Nora was cooking dinner.
- 2. Nora is cooking dinner now.
- 3. Nora cooks dinner every other day.
- 4. Nora cooked dinner, cleaned the kitchen and laid the table.
- 5. At first the manager worked for a small firm.
- 6. The manager is working for a big firm.
- 7. The manager has been working for this firm for two years.
- 8. In the nineties the manager was working for this firm.
- 9. Mike had been repairing his car and his hands were dirty.
- 10. Mike will have repaired his car by tomorrow.
- 11. While Mike was repairing his car his wife was cleaning the flat.
- 12. Mike is repairing his car and his son is washing it.



- 1. The team will still be playing hockey at four p.m.
- 2. The team have played their last game.
- 3. The team are playing their last game at the moment.

- 4. The team have been playing hockey for an hour.
- 5. The team will play a game once a month.
- 6. She had been translating the book and was very tired.
- 7. She was translating the book from six to ten p.m.
- 8. She has already translated the book.
- 9. She will be translating the book during this week.
- 10. She said she would have translated the book by the end of the week.

11 .

Выберите обстоятельства времени, соответствующие характеру и времени действия, обозначенного глаголом-сказуемым.

- 1. My groupmates are taking their English exam ...
 - a) last time.
 - b) now.
 - c) next Wednesday.
- 2. A new film was being shown ...
 - a) yesterday from seven to nine p.m.
 - b) the day after tomorrow.
 - c) at the moment.
- 3. I'll be talking with the journalists ...
 - a) while the Prime-Minister was being interviewed.
 - b) when you came.
 - c) tonight.
- 4. The girls were making a cake ...
 - a) right now.
 - b) while the boys were fixing the television.
 - c) when the boys call them.

PERFECT TENSES (PRESENT, PAST, FUTURE)

ТЕЅТ 91 Выберите предложения, в которых глагол-сказуемое обозначает 1. законченное к моменту речи действие или 2. свершившееся действие, но период, когда оно происходило, не закончился.

- 1. The teacher has been marking the papers for two hours.
- 2. The teacher has already marked the papers.
- 3. The teacher had been marking the papers and she was very tired.
- 4. The teacher will have marked the papers by the end of the week.
- 5. The producer has just staged the play in this theatre.
- 6. The producer staged the play last year.
- 7. The producer is staging the play now.
- 8. The producer is going to stage the play next year.
- 9. I have seen her this morning.
- 10. I don't see much of her.
- 11. I saw her two days ago.
- 12. I'm going to see her tonight.

1	
)



- действие, закончившееся к определенному моменту в прошлом.
- 1. They had dinner an hour ago and we had it at three.
- 2. They have just had dinner and are going to have a nap.
- 3. They have been having dinner for half an hour.
- 4. They had had dinner before he came.
- 5. Jim had read the novel by the beginning of July.
- 6. Jim is reading the novel this week.
- 7. Jim hasn't read the novel yet.
- 8. She cleaned the room and dusted the furniture.

9. After she had cleaned the room she dusted the furniture.

10. After breakfast she was cleaning the room and dusting the furniture for an hour.



TEST	03	Выбери
ILUI	30	W KOTODO

Выберите предложения, где глагол-сказуемое обозначает действие, которое закончится к определенному моменту в будущем.

- 1. He will make up a story tomorrow.
- 2. He will be making up a story tonight.
- 3. He will have made up a story by tomorrow.
- 4. Ben said he would revise the rules on Saturday.
- 5. Ben says he will be revising the rules early in the morning.
- 6. Ben says he will have revised the rules before you come.
- 7. Ben says he will revise the rules every day.
- 8. When he comes back from work his mother will have cooked supper.
- 9. When he came back from work his mother had cooked supper.
- 10. When he came back from work his mother was cooking supper.



Выберите обстоятельства времени, соответствующие характеру и времени действия, обозначенного глаголом-сказуемым.

 a) up to now. b) usually. c) last year. 	
 2. The family had had a picnic a) a week ago. b) this week. c) before it started raining. 	
 3. The surgeon hopes that the patient will have recovered a) yet. b) when he left the hospital. c) by the end of the month. 	
 4. Fred has wanted this car a) when he was a child. b) since childhood. c) still. 	
	83

PERFECT CONTINUOUS TENSES (PRESENT, PAST, FUTURE)

C	TEST 95 Выберите предложения, где глагол-сказуемое обозначает действие, которое началось в какой-то момент времени, продолжалось и продолжается в момент речи.	
1.	We have been translating the story for two hours.	
2.	We had been translating the story for two hours when the teacher told us to hand in the papers.	
3.	I have got a headache. We have been translating the story for two hours.	
4.	We were translating the story for two hours yesterday.	
5.	His father is learning Italian now.	
6.	His father will be learning Italian during the winter.	
7.	His father was learning Italian during the war.	
8.	His father has been learning Italian since he was 20.	
9.	Billy is still playing chess with his friend.	
10.	Billy has just played a game of chess with his friend.	
11.	Billy had played two games of chess with his friend by seven o'clock.	
12.	Billy has been playing chess with his friend since five o'clock.	
	TEST 96 Выберите предложения, где глагол-сказуемое обозначает действие, которое началось в какой-то момент времени, продолжалось, но закончилось к моменту речи.	

- 1. June's hands are dirty. She has been peeling potatoes.
- 2. June has been peeling potatoes for half an hour.
- 3. June was peeling potatoes while Jill was peeling oranges.
- 4. June is peeling potatoes and Jill is peeling oranges.
- 5. June's hands were dirty. She had been peeling potatoes.
- 6. I was sure your brother had been working for a good company since last year.

7.	I was sure your brother was still working for a good company.	
8.	 Your brother is upset. Did he lose his job? Yes, he has been working for a good company and yesterday he was dismissed. 	
9.	Your brother had worked for a good company before he married Laura.	
10.	Your brother will work for a good company next soon.	



Назовите номера предложений, где глагол-сказуемое обозначает

- действие, которое в прошлом началось в какой-то момент времени, продолжалось, но закончилось к определенному моменту в прошлом, или
- действие, которое началось раньше какого-то момента в прошлом и продолжалось в определенный момент в прошлом.
- 1. The car was covered in mud. It had been raining and the road was dirty.
- 2. It was raining when we left the house.
- 3. It has been raining since morning.
- 4. Look! It's raining cats and dogs.
- 5. Nancy and Barbara are hot. They are playing lawn tennis.
- 6. Nancy and Barbara are hot and exhausted. They have been playing lawn tennis.
- 7. Nancy and Barbara were hot and exhausted as they had been playing lawn tennis.
- 8. Nancy and Barbara were playing lawn tennis for two hours and were very hot.
- 9. I thought Tommy was fixing his bike.
- 10. I thought Tommy would be fixing his bike the following day.
- 11. I thought Tommy had fixed his bike.
- 12. I thought Tommy had been fixing his bike since Saturday.



Выберите предложения, где глагол-сказуемое обозначает длительное действие, которое начнется до определенного момента в будущем и будет продолжаться в этот момент.

2. 3.	In a few days they will install the equipment. They will have installed the equipment by next Monday. They will be installing the equipment when director comes. They will have been installing the equipment for a week by Monday.	
	Frank will still be writing his essay at 7 o'clock. In fifteen minutes Frank will have been writing his essay for two hours.	
8. 9.	Frank was writing his essay yesterday at five p.m. Frank is going to write his essay tomorrow morning. Nathan and Brenda are discussing their family problems now. Nathan and Brenda will be discussing their family problems when their children come home from school.	
	By seven o'clock p.m. Nathan and Brenda will have been discussing their family problems for three hours. Nathan and Brenda will have discussed their family problems	
	when their children come back from school.	_



Выберите обстоятельство времени, соответствующее характеру и времени действия, обозначенного глаголом-сказуемым.

- 1. Kate and her friends have been talking ...
 - a) now.
 - b) yesterday at three o'clock after classes.
 - c) for an hour.
- 2. ... He has been quarrelling with his brother.
 - a) Joe is upset and he has got a headache.
 - b) Joe was upset and tired.
 - c) at the moment.

- 3. Husband and wife had been arguing ...
 - a) an hour ago.
 - b) already.
 - c) for an hour when their neighbour gave them a ring.
- 4. The first-year students will have been writing their grammar test ...
 - a) by midnight.
 - b) for two hours by 12 o'clock.
 - c) for two hours.

TEST 100

Выберите правильный перевод следующих предложений.

- 1. The junior pupils have been playing hide-and-seek since midday.
 - а) Полдень. Младшие школьники играют в прятки.
 - б) Был полдень. Младшие школьники играли в прятки.
 - в) Младшие школьники играют в прятки с двенадцати часов дня.
- 2. Dick's elder brother has been working at his project for a year.
 - а) Старший брат Дика работал над своим проектом целый год.
 - б) Старший брат Дика целый год работает над своим проектом.
 - в) В течение года старший брат Дика будет работать над своим проектом.
- 3. The children have been looking through the family album since I told them about their grandparents.
 - а) Дети смотрят семейный альбом с тех пор, как я рассказал им об их бабушке и дедушке.
 б) Так как я рассказал детям об их бабушке и дедушке,
 - они посмотрели семейный альбом. в) Когда я рассказывал детям об их бабушке и дедушке,
 - они смотрели семейный альбом.

TEST 101

Выберите правильный перевод следующих предложений.

- 1. Your eyes are red. Have you been crying?
 - а) У тебя красные глаза. Ты плачешь?
 - б) У тебя красные глаза. Ты плакала?



- 2. Hi, Dora. You look so happy. Have you been talking to your mother on the phone?
 - а) Привет, Дора. У тебя такой радостный вид. Ты говорила с мамой по телефону?
 - б) Привет, Дора. У тебя такой радостный вид. Ты говоришь с мамой по телефону?
- 3. Fred is in low spirits. His father has been scolding him.
 - а) Фред в плохом настроении. Его ругает отец.
 - б) Фред в плохом настроении. Отец ругал его.

СПОСОБЫ ПЕРЕВОДА НА АНГЛИЙСКИЙ ЯЗЫК ФОРМЫ ГЛАГОЛА НАСТОЯШЕГО ВРЕМЕНИ

ŧ



Выберите правильный вариант перевода русского предложения, в котором используется глагол-сказуемое в настоящем времени.

- 1. Мы изучаем английский уже четыре года.
 - a) We are learning English for four years.
 - b) We learn English for four years.
 - c) We have been learning English for four years.
- 2. Каждый год я читаю пять-шесть книг на английском.
 - a) Every year I read five or six English books.
 - b) Every year I am reading five or six English books.
 - c) Every year I have been reading five or six English books.
- 3. Она постоянно смеется над ним.
 - a) She constantly laughs at him.
 - b) She has been constantly laughing at him.
 - c) She is constantly laughing at him.

ГРАММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ	` ГЛАГОЛ
 4. Пока ты спишь, твоя подруга делает уроки. a) While you sleep your friend is doing her homework. b) While you have been sleeping your friend does her homework. c) While you are sleeping your friend is doing her homework. 	
 5. Мои приятели приезжают очень скоро. a) My pals will come very soon. b) My pals are coming very soon. c) My pals come very soon. 	
 6. Я очень хорошо тебя слышу. Не надо кричать. a) I hear you very well. You needn't shout. b) I am hearing you very well. You needn't shout. c) I have heard you very well. You needn't shout. 	
 7. Это животное питается только травой. a) This animal is eating only grass. b) This animal eats only grass. c) This animal has been eating only grass. 	
 8. Спектакль начинается в семь. a) The performance will start at seven p.m. b) The performance is starting at seven p.m. c) The performance starts at seven p.m. 	
 9. С тех пор как они уехали, мы живем в их квартире. a) Since they left we have been living in their flat. b) Since they left we live in their flat. c) Since they left we are living in their flat. 	
 10. Он с детства любит эту книгу. a) He likes this book since childhood. b) He has liked this book since childhood. c) He has been liking this book since childhood. 	

.

WOULD/USED TO...

ВЫРАЖЕНИЕ ПОВТОРЯВШЕГОСЯ В ПРОШЛОМ ДЕЙСТВИЯ

действие, повторявшееся в прошлом.

Выберите предложения, в которых глагол-сказуемое выражает

1. She has already done the dishes.	
2. She used to do the dishes after every meal.	
3. She was doing the dishes when I came into the kitchen.	
4. When Alan was a student he would play basketball every week.	
5. Alan said he would be playing basketball at seven p.m.	
6. Alan had played basketball before he started playing tennis.	
7. Alice and Amy used to quarrel when they were kids.	
8. Alice and Amy have just quarrelled.	
9. Alice and Amy had quarrelled before their mother came.	
10. My cousin would visit his English friends every year.	
11. My cousin said he would visit his English friends next year.	
12. My cousin would like to visit his English friends every year.	
ТЕST 104 Выберите правильный перевод следующих предложений.	
1. Adrian would often go to the zoo with his grandma.	
а) Адриан будет часто ходить в зоопарк с бабушкой.	
б) Адриан часто ходил в зоопарк с бабушкой.	
· / · #=== · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
2. Chris used to smoke a lot when a student.	
a) Крис много курил, когда был студентом.	
б) Крис привык много курить, когда был студентом.	
3. Mother used to add a lot of sugar when making this pie.	

- а) Мама использовала много сахара, когда пекла этот пирог.
- б) Мама раньше добавляла много сахара, когда пекла этот пирог.

- 4. He says that Andy and Clara would have a party every week in the summer.
 - а) Он говорит, что летом Энди и Клара, бывало, принимали гостей каждую неделю.
 - 6) Он говорит, что летом Энди и Клара будут принимать гостей каждую неделю.

Употребление глаголов to be, to have, to do The use of the verbs to be, to have, to do

Выберите предложения, в которых глагол to be используется как

- 1. знаменательный глагол "быть, находиться",
- 2. глагол-связка в составном именном сказуемом,
- 3. модальный глагол "должен" (по договоренности, по плану),
- 4. вспомогательный глагол при образовании форм Continuous,
- 5. вспомогательный глагол при образовании форм *Passive Voice*,
- 6. глагол/глагол-связка в составе устойчивого сочетания.
- 1. Fred is a very capable student.
- 2. Elvis was to buy a loaf of brown bread.
- 3. Emily is laying the table now.
- 4. Is Mr. Cotton your boss?
- 5. I'm in a great hurry.

TEST 105

- 6. They were in London last year.
- 7. Davy and Elroy were invited to the party.
- 8. The baker's is round the corner.
- 9. Her parents were to have come early in the morning.
- 10. Colin was learning the poem by heart when his friends came to see him.
- 11. You are to come back home before ten o'clock.
- 12. The house was big and very comfortable.
- 13. She was enjoying the show.



- 14. Miss Edna was at the hotel.
- 15. Graham's ideas are in tune with his age.
- 16. The book will be published in a month.
- 17. The test has been already written.

I	II	·	IV	V	VI
					<u></u>
				·· ···· · ···	



Выберите предложения, в которых глагол to have используется как

- 1. знаменательный глагол "иметь, обладать, владеть",
- 2. модальный глагол "должен, вынужден, приходится",
- 3. вспомогательный глагол при образовании форм Perfect,
- 4. вспомогательный глагол при образовании форм *Perfect Continuous*,
- 5. глагол в составе устойчивого сочетания.
- 1. Flora has got a nice garden.
- 2. Gloria and Harold have already left for Bristol.
- 3. All schoolchildren have to go to school five or six days a week.
- 4. After classes I usually have a bite and go to the library.
- 5. Eva's father has been decorating the flat for a week.
- 6. They had a large family and their elder son had a family of his own.
- 7. Both of them had to work from morning till night.
- 8. Hardly had the book been published when the writer brought another one.
- 9. In half an hour my classmates will have been playing chess for two hours.
- 10. Mr. Hardy will have to take a bus to get to work.
- 11. You look tired. You'd better have a nap.
- 12. My schoolmates and I had a very good time in the country.
- 13. Have you got an English-English dictionary?
- 14. He had nobody to talk to.
- 15. Jenny will have made the report by the end of the week.
- 16. He hasn't got any English books at home.
- 17. Did you have dinner after school?

1		111	IV	V
		<u> </u>	····	

TEST 107	Выберите предложения, в которых глагол to do используется как
	1. знаменательный глагол "делать",
	2. вспомогательный глагол для образования
	а) вопросительного,
	б) отрицательного,
	в) отрицательного повелительного предложения,
	3. вспомогательный глагол в краткой ответной реплике,
	4. заменитель знаменательного глагола в ответной реплике
	"Ия тоже." и в др. случаях,
	5. глагол в усилительной функции,
	6. глагол в составе устойчивого сочетания
1. Dan usually do	pes a lot of English exercises.
	nise you to come?
•	have to look after your younger sister?
2) - Yes, 1 d	
	them when they are talking.
	n't give lectures on Mondays.
	d decided not to take a leave in June.
 So did mine 	

- 7. Elton did recognise Glenn when he saw him at John's.
- 8. She meets a lot more people than I do.
- 9. Do sit down.
- 10. Don't speak to me like that.
- 11. All the students handed in their papers, didn't they?
- 12. What are you doing?
- 13. I'm doing the cooking.
- 14. Essie does the cleaning every Saturday.
- 15. Do the work as quickly as possible.
- 16. 1) Did your English teacher explain the rule to you?
 - 2) No, she didn't.
- 17. What did you say?



- 18. I like swimming.
 - So does my daughter.
- 19. Fanny had done her hair for the party before she got dressed.
- 20. He always does what he wants to.
- 21. Gloria is doing French.
- 22. He does respect his parents.
- 23. Mr. and Mrs. Ford didn't agree to sell their car.
- 24. I do my morning exercises at seven.
- 25. Do what you are told!
- 26. His sister eats more sweets than he does.
- 27. Don't try to tell him a lie.

I				III F	١V	v	VI
	а	б	В				
			<u> </u>				

Косвенная речь. Согласование времен Reported speech. The sequence of tenses

Выберите предложения, в которых содержится

- 1. косвенное утверждение/отрицание,
- 2. косвенный общий вопрос,
- 3. косвенный специальный вопрос,
- 4. косвенное приказание или косвенная просьба.
- 1. Floy's mother tells her to come back home right after classes.
- 2. He never asks her whether she likes him.
- 3. June says that her favourite writer is Charles Dickens.

TEST 108

- 4. Kemp often asks me why I miss my English classes.
- 5. Adam would like to know what you are doing tonight.
- 6. Kitty and Ken wonder if their parents will allow them to have a party on Sunday.
- 7. Jessy says that her baby doesn't like porridge.
- 8. I am interested to know whether your son wants to join us and go on a picnic.
- 9. Every Friday our teacher tells us to stay after classes and do the cleaning.
- 10. From time to time Kirk asks his groupmates to help him with his German.
- 11. I wonder when she will start working.
- 12. He sometimes asks his daughter where she spends her free time.

	11	1)1	IV
			······
)



Найдите предложения, в которых допущена ошибка в построении косвенного утверждения/отрицания, вопроса, приказания или косвенной просьбы. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. Lambert would like to know where could he buy the textbook.
- 2. Hetty never asks her mother to help her with her homework.
- 3. Mathew told his son not play with Bob.
- 4. Mark wonders will I give him my notes.
- 5. Max is interested to know whether their teacher is going to take them to the theatre or not.

6.	Laura wants to know why Marion didn't tell her the truth.	
7.	Lyon and Linda often asked their parents take their child to the seaside.	
8.	Mabel would like to know what for did you bring your sister to her place.	
9.	Leo says that I must help him with such information.	
10.	Rachel thought were her children busy.	
11.	Phil asks Polly to do the shopping in the morning and not in the afternoon.	
12.	Nancy asked her friend had he been to Boston.	
13.	The chief informed us if we wouldn't get our salary the next day.	
	TEST 110 Выберите правильный вариант перевода косвенного утверждения/отрицания.	

- 1. She thought that нам не надо идти туда одним.
 - a) we didn't have to go there alone.
 - b) we don't have to go there alone.
 - c) we won't have to go there alone.
- 2. The girl exclaimed that она сочувствует ему.
 - a) she is sorry for him.
 - b) she was sorry for him.
 - c) she had been sorry for him.

- 3. Dick said that он никогда не был в Мадриде.
 - a) he had never been to Madrid.
 - b) he has never been to Madrid.
 - c) he never was in Madrid.
- 4. He said that мои родители просили его написать им.
 - a) my parents asked him to write them.
- r b) my parents have asked him to write them.
 - c) my parents had asked him to write them.
- 5. The headmaster said that старшеклассники не будут писать контрольную в среду.
 - a) the senior pupils wouldn't have a test on Wednesday.
 - b) the senior pupils won't have a test on Wednesday.
 - c) the senior pupils won't have had a test on Wednesday.
- 6. The dean informed us that все студенты сейчас сдают экзамены.
 - a) all the students are taking their exams now.
 - b) all the students were taking their exams at that moment.
 - c) all the students take their exams now.
- 7. The scientist said that он разрабатывает эту теорию уже пять лет.
 - a) he has been working out the theory for five years.
 - b) he was working out the theory for five years.
 - c) he had been working out the theory for five years.
- 8. Paul said that Ребекка спала, пока он читал журнал.
 - a) Rebecca was sleeping while he was reading the magazine.
 - b) Rebecca has been sleeping while he was reading the magazine.
 - c) Rebecca had been sleeping while he had been reading the magazine.
- 9. Monty hoped that он сможет поехать в Рим зимой.
 - a) he will be able to go to Rome in winter.
 - b) he would be able to go to Rome in winter.
 - c) he can go to Rome in winter.
- 10. Mitchell and Ruth were sure that менеджер подписал договор до их звонка.
 - a) the manager signed the agreement before their call.
 - b) the manager has signed the agreement before their call.
 - c) the manager had signed the agreement before their call.

]
Ľ]
C]

Γ	
Ē	٦

Ľ	1
Ľ	
Ľ	

-	L

C	
Ľ	ב
E	

\Box	

Найдите и исправьте ошибку/ошибки в употреблении местоимений или наречий-обстоятельств места и времени при переводе из прямой речи в косвенную.

- 1. She said, "I am going to visit my parents next week." She said that she was going to visit my parents the next week.
- 2. "Your son and my daughter have quarrelled," said Hugo to me. Hugo told me that your son and his daughter had quarrelled.
- 3. Iris asked Henry, "Why didn't you come?" Iris asked Henry why you hadn't come.
- 4. *Maude wanted to know the truth and she asked, "Where was Sally yesterday?"* Maude wanted to know where Sally had been yesterday.
- 5. When Mary phoned Lewis he asked her, "What for are you doing the cleaning now?" When Mary phoned Lewis he asked her what for she was doing the cleaning now.
- 6. *"Let's go to the cinema tomorrow!" said Bob to Lesley.* Bob invited Lesley to go to the cinema tomorrow.
- 7. "Do you like it here?" asked Mr. Melvin. Mr. Melvin wondered if I liked it here.
 - 8. "You could help this boy to cross the street," remarked the woman. The woman remarked that I could help this boy to cross the street.

ГЛАГОЛ

- 9. "Are you going to a restaurant tonight?" asked Lyman. Lyman asked me if I was going to a restaurant tonight.
- 10. "Did your brother send you a fax two days ago?" asked Ken. Ken asked if my brother had sent you a fax two days ago.
- 11. Fred asked me, "Is Gregory's mother coming today?" Fred asked me whether Gregory's mother was coming today.
- 12. *Mr. Slice said*, *"The boys were at home last night."* Mr. Slice said that the boys had been at home last night.
- 13. *"I suppose your children will help you," said her friend.* Her friend supposed that your children would help you.

Определите тип предложения в прямой речи: TEST 112 1. утверждение, 2. общий вопрос, 3. специальный вопрос, 4. побудительное предложение: приказание, просьба. Найдите нужный глагол для введения косвенной речи. Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную.

1. The father said strictly, "Bill! Don't touch her!"

Тип Глагол

2. The boy cried saying, "Mum, could you buy me a dog, please?"

Тип Глагол (

3. The man said, "Who allowed you to unlock the door?" I didn't say a word.

(Тип	Глагол
The policeman sai	d, "Did you notice anything strange?"
Тип	Глагол
Micky's mother sa	id, "Stop teasing the girl!"
Тип	Глагол
His parents said,	'Are you sure that our son knows your phone number?" I wasn't.
Тип	Глагол
Diana who was loo	
Diana who was loo der?" (Тип	oking for her handbag said, "Where did Mother put my handbag, I wo
Diana who was loc der?" (Тип	oking for her handbag said, "Where did Mother put my handbag, I wo Глагол
Diana who was loo der?" (Тип The waitress said, (Тип	pking for her handbag said, "Where did Mother put my handbag, I wo Глагол "You'd better take a bottle of Italian wine." We didn't want to. Глагол go to college every day and after classes I must go to the library and

.

	TEST 113 Выберите правильный глагол для введения косвенной речи.	
1.	She embraced him with exclamations of joy and then said, "I didn't expect that." a) think b) add	
2.	The postman delivered the mail and said to them, "Tomorrow I won't come." a) inform b) state	
3.	Miranda thought for a while and said, "I'd rather stay at home." a) promise b) decide	
4.	<i>His mother said, "I think he may deceive Mrs. Dickens."</i> a) suppose b) be sure	
5.	I asked him whether he had borrowed the book from the library and he said, "No, I bought it." a) reply b) think	
6.	<i>She saw me and said, "I haven't seen you for ages, dear!"</i> a) exclaim b) announce	
7.	When he heard it he said, "Are you going to send them an invitation?" a) declare b) ask	
8.	<i>"Don't worry. I won't let you down," said Tom to Lucy.</i> a) suppose b) promise	
9.	<i>"Harry, don't leave your sister alone," said his father.</i> a) tell b) decide	101

Найдите и исправьте ошибки в использовании правила согласования времен.

- 1. Mrs. Lennon said to her husband that she is going to the baker's to buy some rolls.
- 2. The children told their mother that they want a new bike.
- 3. Ralph told me what he will be doing on Saturday.
- 4. Pete wanted to know if anybody had been waiting for him at that moment.
- 5. Dolly wondered whether the Reynolds have already arrived.
- 6. Brian asked why his wife didn't leave a message for him.
- 7. I was interested to know if that man is a stranger.
- 8. Pearl was sure that Nancy posted the letter the previous day.
- 9. We hoped that our friends will come to see us that evening.
- 10. Penny didn't know whether her classmates will have finished the test by three o'clock.
- 11. Patty and Monica said that the writer has already given a talk on English literature.
- 12. Ted's relatives promised that they will give him a call the following day.
- 13. Nathan said that he has been staying at the hotel for two days.
- 14. Reyner remarked that he has watched the film before my call.

	TEST 115 Выберите предложения, в которых использовано правило согласования времен.	
1.	The actor said that he liked the role.	
2.	The child was sure that his mother would let him go for a walk.	
3.	I hope you will understand what to do.	
4.	My cousin thinks that his grandparents have gone to the Russian Museum.	
5.	Terry asked if I could ride a horse.	
6.	Paul would like to know how Nora can get to work.	
7.	I wonder whether our students will manage to pass all the exams.	
8.	Kate wanted to know how much Mike had paid for his Volvo.	
9.	Morris remarked that he would be listening to CDs that evening.	
10.	Peter said that the timetable would have been made up by the following day.	
11.	Dora is interested to know how often she has to attend the lectures.	
12.	Dick wonders why you refused to take him to the play.	
13.	John can't understand what you want from him.	
14.	Simon asked me if I had been learning Italian since childhood.	
15.	Ann wants to know whether her children are sleeping now.	
16.	Jane remarked that she had never met such a nice person.	
17.	The chief told us not to sign the contract.	
	TEST 116 В каких предложениях при переводе необходимо использоват правило согласования времен?	ъ
1.	Она объяснила нам, что не хочет ехать туда одна.	
2.	Сэм спрашивает, может ли его дочь придти к нам вечером.	
3.	Меня интересует, сколько времени у тебя уходит на дорогу в университет.	
4.	Мы думали, что вы смотрите телевизор.	
5.	Я не знаю, когда они приедут.	
6.	Полагаю, что Вам придется заплатить за книгу, которую Вы потеряли.	
7.	Вера спросила, куда я положила ее учебник.	
8.	Вилли поинтересовался, дадут ли ему стипендию в следующем семестре.	
	См. стр. 104	

- 9. Родители не разрешили Бобу ходить в ночной клуб.
- 10. Я хочу сказать, что к концу недели мы закончим проводить опыт.
- 11. Скажи мне, что ты собираешься делать завтра утром.
- 12. Она заметила, что никогда не видела такой интересный фильм.
- 13. Лекс сожалел, что его друзья не придут, после того как закончат обсуждение проекта.

I	TEST	117	

В каких предложениях при переводе не надо соблюдать правило согласования времен?

- 1. Певица заявила, что она не собирается участвовать в концерте.
- 2. Ребенок удивился, когда узнал, что собаки умеют плавать.
- 3. Правительство объявило, что цены повышаться не будут.
- 4. Преподаватель заметил, что студенты, пропускающие занятия, не получат зачет.
- 5. Отец знал, что мать ушла в магазин до того, как он приехал.
- 6. Они обещали, что пригласят нас, если не уедут в отпуск.
- 7. Староста спросил меня, когда я принесу свою зачетку (record book).
- Продавец ответил, что это самая дешевая мебель, которую они когда-либо получали.
- 9. Его интересовало, куда впадает Темза.
- 10. Ей хотелось знать, почему нельзя войти в одну реку дважды.
- 11. Композитор считал, что это лучшая песня, которую он написал до сих пор.
- 12. Она понимала, что будет счастлива, если выйдет за него замуж.



Переведите предложения, используя правило согласования времен.

- 1. Виктор полагал, что к концу месяца его уже выпишут из больницы (to leave hospital).
- 2. Мать сказала, что бабушка с дедушкой прислали мне посылку.

3. Я думала, что ее никто не заметил (to remain unnoticed).

- 4. Отец сказал, что мама отдыхает.
- 5. Ребята спросили, когда их поведут в Эрмитаж.
- Актриса заметила, что это самая интересная роль, которую она сыграла в своей жизни.

.

- 7. Преподаватели сказали, что декан (the dean) уже ушел.
- 8. Том сказал, что он переводит это стихотворение уже неделю.
- 9. Друзья поинтересовались, позвоню ли я им из Вашингтона.
- 10. Брауны спросили, где они могут купить небольшой домик с садом.
- 11. Тони заметил, что он принимал ванну в это время и ничего не слышал.

- 12. Я хотел узнать, зачем мне срочно надо ехать туда.
- 13. Одноклассники спросили Джона, хочет ли он рассказать им о своих приключениях.

- 14. Мой брат поинтересовался, сколько денег дают мне родители на карманные расходы *(pocket money)*.
- 15. Сосед сказал, что он ушел из дома до ее приезда.

Сослагательное наклонение The subjunctive mood

TEST 119

Выберите предложения с глаголом-сказуемым в сослагательном наклонении.

- 1. Thank God she is blessed with immense talent.
- 2. God bless you!
- 3. If only Donald were not so upset!
- 4. If Donald wasn't so upset why did he lose his bag?
- 5. If only her boyfriend invited her to his birthday party!
- 6. If her boyfriend invited her to his birthday party she should accept his invitation.
- 7. If only Fred had passed all his exams then!
- 8. If Fred had passed all his exams why wasn't he given a diploma?
- 9. I wish you to be happy.
- 10. I wish you were happy!
- 11. He wishes his daughter to marry Mike.
- 12. He wishes his daughter would marry Mike.
- 13. I wish you not to lose your job.
- 14. I wish you hadn't lost your job!

	It was five o'clock and we started working. It was time we started working.	
	He looks as if he is frightened. He looks as if he were frightened.	
	If your brother doesn't like swimming he can't win the competition. If your brother didn't like swimming he wouldn't have won the competition.	
	If Mary missed the train she won't come on time. If Mary had missed the train she wouldn't have come on time.	
23.	Brian wants to buy a new house but for his wife it is much better	
24.	not to move anywhere. But for his wife Brian would buy a new house.	

Найдите

1. простые предложения,

2. сложноподчиненные предложения,

в которых использованы формы сослагательного наклонения.

- 1. God forbid!
- 2. I wish I could help him.
- 3. If only his sister came to see him!
- 4. She looked at the child as if she were his mother.
- 5. It seemed as if they had never had a car.
- 6. I wished he hadn't phoned me that day.
- 7. It is time the group started taking the exam.
- 8. The teacher proposed that the students should have an exam in a few days.
- 9. Laura's wish that Val should invite his parents to stay with them was natural.
- 10. If only that actor had played the leading part!
- 11. Success attend you!
- 12. I understand your idea that John should arrange everything.
- 13. The boy spoke as if he were ashamed.
- 14. Be it so!
- 15. The servant feared lest his master should notice the hole in the carpet.
- 16. If only her boyfriend were older!
- 17. Mary was speaking in a low voice as if the children were sleeping.



- 18. Bill's aim was that his family should have no money problems.
- 19. Charles had another key made that he could give it to his son.
- 20. Nancy goes to the swimming pool so that she can stay fit.

простое предложение	сложноподчиненное предложение
L)



- 4. нереальное Past Continuous,
- 5. нереальное Past Perfect.
- 1. Be it so!
- 2. Linda and Kate looked at each other as if they hadn't seen each other for years.
- 3. If only Diana hadn't deceived Sam!
- 4. Were the child older he would have understood your joke.
- 5. It seemed as if all of them were waiting for Mr. Dicks to come.
- 6. I wish your son hadn't been so rude towards my mother.
- 7. If only his father arrived on time!
- 8. If the girls knew the grammar rules better they would write the test tomorrow.
- 9. Be he her husband or her brother he will never stay here.
- 10. Success attend you!
- 11. Far be it from him to insult you!
- 12. If Professor Segal had given his lecture the day before yesterday lots of our students would have come.
- 13. I wish I were a pilot.
- 14. He sounded as if he were trying to persuade us not to accept their invitation.
- 15. Luke behaved as if he wanted to make a proposal.
- 16. Long live the Queen!
| Ι | li | 111 | IV | V |
|---|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----|---|
| | | | | |
| | · . | | | |
| | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | | |

Найдите предложения, в которых использована

- 1. аналитическая форма I,
- 2. аналитическая форма II,
- 3. другие аналитические формы сослагательного наклонения. Выпишите эти формы.
- 1. If only we had five English classes a week!
- 2. I wish you would stop that noise.

TEST 122

- 3. If he had sent a telex to them two days ago they would have got it.
- 4. I propose that he should make the furniture himself.
- 5. The boys feard lest their parents should punish them.
- 6. It looked as if the man were going to hit him.
- 7. If the dean's office were closed at this time the students wouldn't be able to get the information about the examinations.
- 8. I should have done it for you if I had had more time (.../would have done...).
- 9. The boss appproved of the manager's idea that the company should start a new business.
- 10. My wish was that all my relatives should stop quarrelling.
- 11. You would understand your mother better if you were a mother.
- 12. It was time they went to bed.
- 13. Be it so!
- 14. God save me from such a friend!
- 15. If only the girl hadn't offended him!
- 16. I wish my close friend listened to me.
- 17. It is strange that you should learn French if you are going to England.
- 18. Should he come ask him to help you.
- 19. If Sally should invite us we will be happy.
- 20. Joe went upstairs so that he might have a rest.
- 21. However attractive she may be he can't marry her.



- 22. She'll have to work hard in order that she can enter the college.
- 23. Had the kids brought the flowers they would have given them to their teacher.
- 24. It is high time they should have dinner.
- 25. Fred spoke as if he had never made a speech.
- 26. He opened the window that she could get a gulp of fresh air.

Ι	11	111
аналитическая форма I	аналитическая форма II	др. аналитические формы

TEST 123	Определите, в каких предложениях
	1. нереальное действие относится к настоящему
	(или будущему)/нереальное действие, выраженное
	глаголом-сказуемым в придаточном предложении,
	одновременно действию, выраженному
	глаголом-сказуемым в главном предложении,
	2. нереальное действие относится к будущему,
	3. нереальное действие относится к прошедшему/нереальное
	действие, выраженное глаголом-сказуемым в придаточном
	предложении, предшествовало действию, выраженному
	глаголом-сказуемым в главном предложении.

- 1. If only my friends visited me!
- 2. Edward sounded as if he were insulted by her words.
- 3. Parents' desire is that their children should find the right way in life.
- 4. Monty told Fanny about the situation in order that she might decide what to do.
- 5. Morris smiled as if Nan's jesture meant something funny.
- 6. It is impossible that they should have married.
- 7. He will try to finish his work before summer comes so that he can go on holiday with his family.
- 8. He wished his wife hadn't left him.
- 9. It is necessary that you should borrow the book before Monday.
- 10. I'll let you know about their departure that you might come to see them off.
- 11. Pearl was afraid that she may forget to take the papers.
- 12. I suggest that your son should meet them at the station.
- 13. It is unbelievable that Donald should have let you down.

- 14. His mother feared lest he should miss his classes.
- 15. The policeman ordered that everybody should leave the room.
- 16. I wish you would never play with this kid.
- 17. Their propopsal that the parcel should be given to the poor family appeals to me.
- 18. Mother gave me a ring lest I should forget to buy the pills.
- 19. It is strange that your niece should do the shopping for him every day.
- 20. I wish I could go with you tomorrow.
- 21. The editor required that the book should be published as soon as possible.
- 22. My doubt was that the Brightons should take part in the show.
- 23. His wish that Phil and Nad should go on business together seemed strange.
- 24. I wish your husband might have done it for you.
- 25. Isn't it strange that Nina and Netty shoud have entered the same university?
- 26. It is time my grandson were sleeping.

1	II .	III
······································		



Выберите русское предложение, соответствующее английскому предложению.

()
1.	Far be it from me to laugh at you.	 Отец отводил моего брата в школу чтобы он не пропускал занятия. 	,
2.	If only she were not so shy!	 Он посмотрел не нее так, будто хо тел сказать ей что-то важное. 	•
3.	It seemed as if they had never seen the boy before.	 У меня и в мыслях не было смеяться над тобой. 	1
4.	It looked as if she saw the girls for the first time.	4. Жаль, что друзья не поддержали их	•
5.	I wish I were your friend.	5. Ему давно пора жениться на ней.	
6.	If only her husband hadn't left her!	 Если бы только она не была такой робкой! 	i
<u> </u>	·)

см. стр. 112

- 7. I wish their friends had supported them.
- 8. It is high time he married her.
- 9. He looked at her as if he meant to tell her something important.
- 10. The boss demanded that we should arrive on time.
- 11. His wish that the children should go to the party alone was rather strange.
- 12. They bought a small garden so that they could grow only flowers there.
- 13. Her wish was that the family should throw a party every month.
- 14. Father took my brother to school lest he should miss his classes.
- 15. It was important that she should buy a television for her son.
- 16. However tired he may be he will help you.

- Казалось, будто они никогда не видели этого мальчика раньше.
- 8. Начальник потребовал, чтобы мы приехали вовремя.
- 9. Похоже было, что она видит этих девочек впервые.
- 10. Она хотела, чтобы семья приглашала гостей каждый месяц.
- Они купили небольшой сад, чтобы выращивать там только цветы.
- 12. Его желание, чтобы дети пошли на вечер одни, было довольно странным.
- 13. Если бы только муж не бросил ее!
- 14. Было важно, чтобы она купила телевизор для сына.
- 15. Как бы он ни устал, он поможет тебе.
- Хотелось бы мне быть твоим другом.



В каком типе придаточного предложения использованы формы сослагательного наклонения?

- 1. He wished she would stop arguing with him.
 - а) придаточное-дополнение
 - в) придаточное предикативное
 (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)

2.	My idea that all my classmates should visit our teacher appealed to them. a) придаточное-определение b) придаточное-определение (приложение)	
3.	Larry aired the room lest it should be stuffy. a) придаточное-дополнение b) придаточное-обстоятельство цели	
4.	lt was about time we stopped quarrelling. a) придаточное-определение b) придаточное-обстоятельство цели	
5.	Her mother's wish was that she should marry a foreigner.a) придаточное-определение (приложение)b) придаточное предикативное (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
6.	The man feared lest he should be noticed. a) придаточное-обстоятельство цели b) придаточное-дополнение	
7.	It was necessary that all the relatives should take care of the children. a) придаточное-подлежащее b) придаточное-дополнение	
8.	The dean required that the students should take all the exams. a) придаточное-обстоятельство цели b) придаточное-дополнение	
9.	Scott invited Dan and Kate that they could get acquaintanted with his parents. a) придаточное-обстоятельство цели b) придаточное-дополнение	
10.	It is strange that Peter should have left Victoria. a) придаточное-подлежащее b) придаточное-определение	
11.	However excited she may be she will pass the exam. a) придаточное уступки b) придаточное сравнительное	
		-

- 12. The woman sounded as if she were surprised.
 а) придаточное сравнительное
 b) придаточное предикативное
 (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
 13. The people looked at the man as if they disliked him.
 а) придаточное сравнительное
 - b) придаточное предикативное
 (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)

УСЛОВНЫЕ НЕРЕАЛЬНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ UNREAL CONDITIONAL SENTENCES



Распределите предложения по двум группам:

- 1. условные реальные предложения,
- 2. условные нереальные предложения.
- 1. If Oscar's wife knew what to do she would try to save him.
- 2. If they looked after their children better they wouldn't catch cold so often.
- 3. If Pat helps you you will do the cooking much sooner.
- 4. Our neighbour won't be able to unlock the door unless he finds the key.
- 5. If Oliver hadn't given her advice not to go to the party yesterday she would have gone there by all means.
- 6. Nobody will agree with this idea unless you persuade them to do it.
- 7. If Pamela didn't miss her classes so often she would do well at school.
- 8. If Jane's little brother and Billy hadn't fought Billy wouldn't be in hospital now.
- 9. If dad buys me a doll I'll let you play with it.
- 10. If Mercy were not so selfish she would take her little sister for a walk every day.
- 11. If Liz should phone you tell her to give the book back.
- 12. If Lou shows me her family album I'll bring her mine.
- 13. Don't start your discussion unless the whole group come.

1	11
условные реальные предложения	условные нереальные предложения



- 1. If the train arrived on time we should catch the last bus (.../would catch...).
- 2. If the shops were open now they would go and do some shopping.
- 3. If the committee had discussed all the questions yesterday they would have received the delegation after the meeting.
- 4. If all the students had handed in their essays on time the teacher would have marked them yesterday.
- 5. If the nurse hadn't left the room the patient would have asked her to give him the medicine.
- 6. If Morgan took his family to the seaside in August he would teach his children to swim.
- 7. If Richard should give them a ring they would ask him to buy a ticket for you.
- 8. If you were allowed to miss the classes you would go to the concert.
- 9. If I should find the dictionary I'll let you know.
- 10. If Laura had explained the rule to you would you have written the test the day before yesterday?

	11	
к настоящему/ будущему	к будущему	к прошлому



Найдите условные нереальные предложения смешанного типа, где

- 1. условие и следствие относятся к разному времени,
- 2. в условии и следствии используются глагольные формы
- в различных наклонениях.
- 1. If the film were shown in the afternoon I would watch it by all means.
- 2. If Mr. Morris had warned me beforehand I would come to you tomorrow.
- 3. If the junior pupils are taken to the museum they will be happy.
- 4. If Laura were not so talkative Dick would have made no secret of his marriage.
- 5. If Liam should send you a card give me his address.
- 6. Mother won't make a cake unless you ask her to do it.
- 7. If Nelly visited her parents regularly they wouldn't have gone to see her last week.
- 8. If Mrs. Morgan had taken the pills yesterday she would feel much better now.
- 9. If Emmie and Fannie should agree to perform in the concert everyone will be happy.
- 10. If Gerald lends me the money I will pay the rent.
- 11. If Robert had played a game of chess with his son yesterday he would have seen that the boy is really good at playing chess.
- 12. If Erica should be dismissed we'll have to look for another secretary.
- 13. If Ernest should propose to you don't hesitate and marry him.





Выберите правильный вариант перевода следующих условных нереальных предложений в соответствии с временной отнесенностью действия в главном и придаточном предложении.

- 1. Если бы ты купил телевизор, ты смотрел бы новости каждый день.
 - a) If you had bought a television you would watch the news programme every day.
 - b) If you bought a television you would watch the news programme every day.

2.	Если бы его друзья достали ему (тогда) билет на самолет, он не опоздал бы	на
	свадьбу. a) If his friends had got an air ticket for him he wouldn't have been	
	late for the wedding party.b) If his friends got an air ticket for him he wouldn't be late for the wedding party.	
З.	Если бы твой дедушка рассказал тебе в детстве эту историю, ты бы понимал, поче они никогда не звонят тебе.	ему
	 a) If your grandfather told you the story when you were a child you would have understood why they never call you. 	
	 b) If your grandfather had told you the story when you were a child you would understand why they never call you. 	
4.	 Ридс чувствовал бы себя лучше, если бы последовал вчера совету врача. a) Reeds would feel better if he had followed his doctor's advice yesterday. b) Reeds would have felt better if he had followed his doctor's advice yesterday. 	
5.	 Если бы Нэн была скромной девушкой, она бы не вела себя так вчера. a) If Nan were a modest girl she wouldn't behave in that way yesterday. b) If Nan were a modest girl she wouldn't have behaved in that way yesterday. 	
6.	Если вдруг ты достанешь этот словарь, сообщи мне сразу.	,
	a) If you get the dictionary let me know at once.b) If you should get the dictionary let me know at once.	
7.	Если бы Освальд не подводил меня так часто, я бы попросила его сейчас ока: мне услугу.	зать
	 a) If Oswald didn't let me down so often I would ask him to do me a favour now. 	
	 b) If Oswald hadn't let me down so often I would have asked him to do me a favour now. 	
8.	Если внук случайно найдет ее очки, она (этому) обрадуется.	_
	a) If her grandson found her specs she will be happy about that.b) If her grandson should find her specs she will be happy about that.	
	См. стр. 118	

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

- 9. Если бы Полли купила тогда теплые ботинки, она бы в прошлую субботу съездила с друзьями на прогулку в горы.
 - a) If Polly bought a pair of warm boots then she would have gone for a walk with her friends to the mountains last Saturday.
 - b) If Polly had bought a pair of warm boots then she would have gone for a walk with her friends to the mountains last Saturday.
- 10. Если бы река не была такой глубокой, он бы сейчас попытался переплыть ее.
 - a) If the river were not so deep he would try to cross it now.
 - b) If the river hadn't been so deep he would have tried to cross it now.

БЕССОЮЗНЫЕ УСЛОВНЫЕ (НЕРЕАЛЬНЫЕ) ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

Выберите бессоюзные условные нереальные предложения.

1.	If it were not for your help I wouldn't find the book.	
2.	Had the child a pet he would take care of it.	
3.	But for the washing machine it would take me hours to do the washing.	
4.	Should Paula bring you her notes read them attentively.	
5.	If Pat had left for Rome she would have let her flat.	
6.	Were Nick more reserved he wouldn't argue with his wife.	
7.	Should I visit Mrs. Curtis every time she asks me?	
8.	Had Melville stayed at home last night he would have answered the phone.	
9.	Were they glad to see you when you visited them?	
10.	Should Leopold propose to her she will be happy.	
11.	Had Maggy a choice she wouldn't agree to move house.	
12.	If it hadn't been for the medicine he wouldn't have recovered.	

TEST 130

	TES	ST	131		Выберите правильный перевод бессоюзных условных нереальных предложений.	
1.	Нас	d Me	erton n	nore	e time he would go in for teaching.	
	a)	Есл		уM	ертона было больше времени, он бы занялся	
	б)	УΝ	1ертон	а б	ыло больше времени, и он занялся бы преподаванием.	
2.	Sho	ould	Lydia	sen	nd you an e-mail let my mother know.	
	a)				Лидии послать вам письмо по электронной почте – оей маме.	
	б)				вдруг пришлет вам письмо по электронной почте, рей маме.	
3.	Wei	re H	lyde a	the	eatre-goer he would keep you company.	
	a)	Был	т бы Х	айд	ц театралом, он бы составил тебе компанию.	
	б)	Хай	ід был	теа	атралом, и он бывало ходил с тобой за компанию.	
4.	Нас	d lai	n met	Jan	ne before he wouldn't react to her questions in this way.	
	a)		ан встр ее вог		ался с Джейн раньше и не хотел реагировать так сы.	
					н встречался с Джейн раньше, он бы не реагировал просы.	
5.	Sho	ould	Jess a	appi	roach you you will find what to tell her.	
	a)	Дж	есс ну	жно	о подойти к тебе, и ты найдешь, что сказать ей.	
	б)	Есл	и Дже	occ	случайно подойдет к тебе, ты найдешь, что ей сказать.	
6.	Wei	re E	ric no	t so	absent-minded he wouldn't have forgotten to leave the key f	or you.
	a)	Есл	и бы :	иаЄ	к не был так рассеян, он не забыл бы оставить тебе ключ.	

- а) Если бы Эрик не был так рассеян, он не забыл бы оставить тебе ключ.
- б) Эрик был так рассеян, но не забыл оставить тебе ключ.

	TEST 132 Определите временную отнесенность действия в бессоюзном условном нереальном придаточном предложении.	
1.	Had my relatives my phone number they would give me a ring from time to time. a) относится к настоящему/будущему b) относится к прошлому	
2.	Were Eva a bit wiser she would always trust him. a) относится к будущему b) не относится ни к какому определенному времени	
З.	<i>Should Gloria go to London ask her to buy a souvenir for me.</i> a) относится к настоящему b) относится к будущему	
4.	Had Brendan rented a flat when he moved to Manchester he would have had a poss lity to work at home. a) относится к прошлому b) относится к настоящему	sibi-
5.	Were the weather fine my classmates and I would go for a swim. a) относится к настоящему/будущему b) не относится ни к какому определенному времени	
6.	Had Ashley sent for the doctor then his mother would have survived. a) относится к настоящему b) относится к прошлому	
7.	Were Marcus in a good mood he would have a long walk with you now. a) относится к настоящему b) относится к прошлому	

TEST 133

Найдите предложения, в которых используются различные средства выражения нереального условия. В каких из этих предложений в условии содержится отрицание?

- 1. Nobody could keep her company but her classmate.
- 2. If it were not for my teacher I wouldn't be able to learn English.
- 3. But for the TV programmes we wouldn't have learnt so many English words.

ГЛАГОЛ

- 4. If it is true why can't you believe it?
- 5. But what made you laugh?
- 6. But for Mr. Morgan's arrival they would go to a restaurant tonight.
- 7. Suppose the dean gave you a scholarship would you be happy?
- 8. If it hadn't been for the storm yesterday the kids would have gone to the seaside to have a swim.
- 9. I suppose you are right.
- 10. But for our having missed the class the teacher would have given us a pass.
- 11. If it was your bag she was supposed to give it back to you.
- 12. Moll was going to a concert but all of a sudden her friend arrived.
- 13. If it hadn't been for their fax the manager wouldn't have got a visa.
- 14. Dora's son was ready to take her to hospital but she wouldn't listen.
- 15. If it were not for the family going to the theatre every week Mary wouldn't know English plays so well.
- 16. Suppose they invited you would you accept their invitation?
- 17. But for Mrs. Hudson's phoning us every day we would have to phone her.
- 18. They were supposed to take part in the summer competition.
- 19. The family can't agree to leave London but Tom wants to.
- 20. If it is your right why not use it?

отрицание в условии



Определите, в каких условных нереальных предложениях ситуация

- 1. относится к настоящему,
- 2. относится к прошедшему,
- 3. не относится ни к какому определенному времени или
- 4. нереальное условие и следствие имеют различную временную отнесенность (смешанный тип).
- 1. But for the letter Kate wouldn't feel happy now.
- 2. If it were not for Sam's supporting the family the children wouldn't have a possibility to go on holiday to Australia every summer.
- 3. But for my having found my diploma I wouldn't have got the job.



- 4. If it were not for Victor's illness his elder son wouldn't have to send them some money once a month.
- 5. But for Betty's being mild her son would be quite a different person.
- 6. If it hadn't been for the rain Ben would have walked his dog before midnight.
- 7. If it were not for the short distance between the villages the tourists wouldn't have managed to stay in the monastery for the night.
- 8. If it were not for Mary's wrong attitude to life she wouldn't be so pessimistic.
- 9. If it hadn't been for their quarrel they would go to the wedding together tomorrow.
- 10. But for Dick's love for Dolly he would have left her long ago.
- 11. But for the English course I took last year I wouldn't have brushed my English.
- 12. But for her doing the shopping every other day on her way home her husband would have to go to the supermarket every Saturday.

1	H	[]]	IV
к настоящему времени	к прошедшему времени	ни к какому определенному времени	смешанный тип

Найдите справа русское предложение, соответствующее английскому предложению, приведенному слева.

 If it hadn't been for his good ad- vice mum wouldn't have been given the money. 	 Если бы мы не дали тебе наш те- лефон, ты бы не нашел нас.
But for Bobby's bike Fred wouldn't	 Если бы не стиральная машина,
have agreed to go for a walk with	она бы очень уставала, стирая
him.	белье.
 If it were not for the computer my	 Если бы папа не купил новую ма-
cousin would have to use a type-	шину, Майк попросил бы его ку-
writer.	пить ему мотоцикл.

/	
 But for Colin's persuading her ev- ery time not to deal with Robert she would go bankrupt in half a year. 	 Если бы их родители не одобрили эту идею, они бы не уехали в Ман- честер.
 If it were not for her writing him letters every month he would feel very lonely. 	 Если бы у Бобби не было велоси- педа, Фред не согласился бы пой- ти с ним погулять.
 If we hadn't given you the phone number you wouldn't have found us. 	 Если бы не компьютер, моему дво- юродному брату приходилось бы пользоваться пишущей машин- кой.
 If it were not for the washing ma- chine she would feel very tired when doing the washing. 	 Если бы Колин не убеждал ее каждый раз не иметь дело с Ро- бертом, она бы через полгода ра- зорилась.
 If their parents hadn't approved of their idea they wouldn't have left for Manchester. 	 Если бы она не писала ему письма каждый месяц, он бы чувствовал себя очень одиноко.
9. But for dad's having bought a new car Mike would ask him to buy him a motor-bike.	 Если бы не его хороший совет, ма- ме не дали бы деньги.
1 3 5	



2

TEST 136

Выберите правильный вариант перевода следующих условных реальных и нереальных предложений.

8

- 1. If the programme starts at nine p.m. I will watch it.
 - а) Если бы программа начиналась в девять вечера, я бы смотрел ее.
 - Если программа начнется в девять вечера, я посмотрю ее.
- 2. If my classmates had warned me about it beforehand I would have brought the camera.
 - а) Если мои одноклассники предупредят меня об этом заранее, я принесу фотоаппарат.
 - б) Если бы мои одноклассники предупредили меня об этом заранее, я бы принес фотоаппарат.

ľ	CM.	стр.	124	
Ľ		-		

ΓР	АММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ	ГЛАГОЛ
3.	If Derek likes Susan let him invite her. a) Если Дереку нравится Сьюзен, пусть он пригласит ее. б) Если бы Дереку нравилась Сьюзен, пусть бы он пригласил ее.	
4.	 If the singer agreed to give a concert next week the tickets would be sold out. а) Если певец согласится дать концерт на следующей неделе, билеты будут распроданы. б) Если бы певец согласился дать концерт на следующей неделе, 	
5.	билеты были бы распроданы. <i>The family won't go on holiday unless the father repairs his car.</i> а) Если отец не починит машину, семья не поедет в отпуск. б) Если бы отец не починил машину, семья не поехала бы в отпуск.	
6.	 If Winnie read the Bible she is supposed to know where the truth is. a) Если бы Уинни прочла Библию, она должна была бы знать, в чем истина. б) Если Уинни читала Библию, она должна знать, в чем истина. 	
7.	 If the company had already performed all the plays by this dramatist they would producer not to stage this one now. a) Если бы труппа уже сыграла все пьесы этого драматурга, они бы попросили режиссера не ставить эту пьесу сейчас. б) Если труппа уже сыграла все пьесы этого драматурга, они попросят режиссера не ставить эту пьесу сейчас. 	ask the
8.	 If Valeria were wiser she wouldn't have let her son change the school. a) Если Валерия мудрее, она не разрешит сыну перейти в другую школу. б) Если бы Валерия была мудрее, она бы не разрешила сыну перейти в другую школу. 	
	 If Ashley had graduated from that University he would work for a good firm. а) Если Эшли закончил этот университет, он будет работать в хорошей фирме. б) Если бы Эшли закончил этот университет, он бы работал в хорошей фирме. 	

- 10. If Una's children bought some food for her every week why was she always hungry?
 - a) Если дети Юны покупали ей еду каждую неделю, почему она постоянно была голодной?
 - б) Если бы дети Юны покупали ей еду каждую неделю, почему бы ей постоянно быть голодной?

Mogaльные глаголы Modal verbs

TEST 137	Найдите с	реди приведен	ных ниже глаголов модал	ьные глаголы.
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13.	dream eat ought (to) mean		 19. wish 20. need 21. challenge 22. have (to) 23. excite 24. offend 25. dare 26. worry 27. flash 28. persuade 29. spare 30. upset 31. insult 32. spread 33. lead 34. argue 35. be (to) 	

Какими семантическими и грамматическими особенностями обладают модальные глаголы? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

1.	обозначают действие	
2.	обозначают состояние	
3.	выражают отношение к действию/состоянию, обозначенному последующим инфинитивом	
4.	выполняют в предложении функцию сказуемого	
5.	могут быть только первой частью составного сказуемого	
6.	всегда сопровождаются инфинитивом с частицей to	
7.	в большинстве случаев сопровождаются инфинитивом без частицы <i>to</i>	
8.	не имеют неличных форм глагола: инфинитива, причастия, герундия (за некоторым исключением)	
9.	изменяются по лицам, числам	
10.	не изменяются по лицам, числам (за некоторым исключением)	
11.	в 3-м лице единственном числе Present Simple имеют окончание - <i>s/-es</i>	
12.	свободно изменяются в системе видовременных форм	
13.	не изменяются в системе видовременных форм, имеют одну форму (за некоторым исключением)	
14.	при образовании отрицательной формы требуют употребления вспомогательного глагола	
15.	образуют отрицательную форму без вспомогательного глагола (за некоторым исключением)	
16.	при употреблении в вопросительном предложении требуют вспомогательного глагола	
17.	при употреблении в вопросительном предложении не требуют вспомогательного глагола (за некоторым исключением)	
18.	не имеют аналитических форм (за некоторым исключением)	
19.	имеют аналитические формы (Passive voice, Continuous, Perfect, Perfect Continuous, Subjunctive Mood)	

Что может влиять на реализацию того или иного значения модального глагола? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

- контекст
 употребление в простом предложении
- 3. употребление в определенном коммуникативном типе предложения: утвердительном, отрицательном, вопросительном
- 4. употребление в сложносочиненном предложении
- 5. форма последующего инфинитива
- 6. значение последующего инфинитива: действие/состояние/процесс



Распределите номера предложений в соответствии со значением модального глагола can/could:

- 1. способность возможность (умственная/физическая, по обстоятельствам),
- 2. разрешение/испрашивание разрешения,
- 3. запрет,
- 4. вежливая просьба (что-либо сделать),
- 5. недоверие,
- 6. удивление.
- 1. Can you swim?
- 2. Can we play football here?
- 3. You can't talk here.
- 4. Can it be true?
- 5. Dolly can't be sleeping now.
- 6. Could you show me the way to the British Museum?
- 7. Her baby can't walk yet.

* Здесь и далее в тестах «Модальные глаголы»:

Если употребление глагола соответствует одновременно двум указанным случаям, укажите второй вариант в соответствующей графе в скобках.

- 8. Robyn couldn't speak Italian when she was young.
- 9. The teacher said the student could miss her class.
- 10. You can buy whatever you want in this supermarket.
- 11. Can her parents have arrived?
- 12. Your mother can't be sixty.
- 13. Could you lend me fifty dollars?
- 14. Where can we have a snack?
- 15. Can I attend your lectures, Miss Brown?
- 16. Could you do me a favour?
- 17. She can't have told you a lie.
- 18. Can I trust him?
- 19. Can Dick's son play chess?
- 20. Little children can't swim here. It's dangerous.
- 21. Can I use your phone?
- 22. She can't have married him.
- 23. Can Mrs. Collins have retired?
- 24. When I was a boy I could ride a horse.

I	11	IV	V	VI



- 3. модальный глагол (мочь) + значение сослагательного наклонения (мог бы),
- 4. модальный глагол (мочь) при согласовании времен.
- 1. The headmaster said that he could buy a few computers for senior pupils.
- 2. Could you possibly tell me where the nearest bank is?
- 3. If your cousin had come to the station he could have carried your bags.
- 4. When she lived abroad she could travel a lot.

- 5. All his classmates could play badminton but him.
- 6. Could you pass me the salt, please?
- 7. The waiter said that he could bring the bill immediately.
- 8. You could have done it much better for your mother.
- 9. There was a wide choice of foodstuffs there and you could buy anything.
- 10. Could your daughter speak English when she was a schoolgirl?
- 11. Could you bring me some water, please?
- 12. If they got a letter from him they could let you know about it.
- 13. In response to my message she said she could receive us in July.

		111	IV
		·	

TEST 142	При переводе каких предложений могут использоваться
	следующие варианты перевода модального глагола can/could:
	1. нельзя,
	2. Неужели?
	3. Не может быть, чтобы,
	4. умеет/может/могли,
	5. можно?
	6. Не могли бы?/, пожалуйста/Будьте добры,
-	7. мог бы?
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
1. Linda can't be	e his sister.

- 2. You can't visit them so often.
- 3. Can they be twins?
- 4. Can I borrow your dictionary?
- 5. Could you post the letter, please?
- 6. My husband can speak three foreign languages.
- 7. Can I listen to your tape?
- 8. Dad said that he could fix the iron.
- 9. Val's wife could have let him know about her arrival.
- 10. If he came earlier we could go there together.
- 11. Could you make a skirt for me?
- 12. Can I call you back later?



- 13. Could you give my best regards to Mr. Truman?
- 14. You can't have got a bad mark.
- 15. Can the teacher have given you a five?
- 16. You can't disobey your parents.
- 17. Can I leave a message for Miss Morton?
- 18. When we were on holiday we could walk for hours.
- 19. Freddy can't be playing now.
- 20. Victor can play sports.
- 21. If June had arrived yesterday she could have taken us to the theatre.
- 22. Ada told Adam that she could cook a cherry pie for him in the oven.

	11	III	١V	V	VI	VII

Распределите номера предложений в соответствии
со значением модального глагола may/might:

- 1. разрешение/испрашивание разрешения,
- 2. запрет,
- 3. предположение с сомнением,
- 4. упрек.
- 1. May I come in?

- 2. The girl may be seven.
- 3. You might at least help the old woman.
- 4. You may not smoke here.
- 5. The junior pupils may go home now.
- 6. It might snow today.
- 7. He might have warned you beforehand.
- 8. You may not invite this boy, Billy.
- 9. The journalist may be writing an article now.
- 10. May I help you, Mrs. Bennet?
- 11. Ogden may not know that she missed the train.
- 12. The first-year students may borrow books from the library only on Mondays.
- 13. David may get a grant.
- 14. Valeria may have gone to Mexico.
- 15. Might i use your car, please?

I	II	IV

TEST 144	 Определите, как употреблен модальный глагол <i>might</i>: 1. модальный глагол в значении <i>разрешение/испрашивание разрешения</i>, 2. модальный глагол в значении <i>предположение с сомнением</i>, 3. модальный глагол в значении <i>упрек</i>, 4. модальный глагол (<i>мочь</i>) при согласовании времен, 5. модальный глагол (<i>мочь</i>) + значение сослагательного наклонения (мог бы).
(

- 1. He might even lose his job.
- 2. The manager might be working in the office.
- 3. Why didn't your son help you? He might have bought some potatoes.
- 4. Diana said she might come a bit earlier and lay the table.
- 5. If Julia were free she might agree to do the job.
- 6. I wonder if I might ask you to look after my child while I am out.
- 7. Your husband might have taken you to the port.
- 8. Vivien might accept his proposal.
- 9. If she left him alone he might do something wrong.
- 10. Mother thought that Laura might disobey her.
- 11. I didn't like the film. The film director might have chosen another actor, not Tom Higgins.
- 12. I might go to a concert tonight.
- 13. You might do the washing up for a change!
- 14. Might I borrow your textbook for a few days?
- 15. They might have been saved.
- 16. Might I suggest that you offer your article to another publisher?
- 17. I thought I might find you there.

Ι	li .	IV	V
	<u></u>	 	

При переводе каких предложений могут использоваться следующие варианты перевода глагола may/might:

ГЛАГОЛ

- 1. могу/может/можете,
- 2. нельзя,
- 3. возможно, ... /может быть, ... /не может быть, ...
- 4. мог бы/могла бы?
- 1. You may not watch television after eleven p.m.
- 2. The group may be taking the exam now.
- 3. She might cook dinner for the child.
- 4. May I visit you from time to time?
- 5. Monica remarked that her mother might come to see her the next week.
- 6. Your pals may come for a cup of tea tonight.
- 7. The lady may be Tommy and Tony's mother.
- 8. Jim's father might have bought a return ticket for him.
- 9. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson may have punished their son.
- 10. Caroline thought she might agree to go on business.
- 11. You may not offend your younger sister.
- 12. Liz may be Victor's granddaughter.
- 13. May I give you a lift?

- 14. Toby, you may not switch on the iron.
- 15. The Mortons may be having lunch now.
- 16. The performance might start a bit later.
- 17. Your brother might have walked the dog after school.
- 18. Lizzie might clean the cage instead of you.
- 19. The storm might pass over today.
- 20. He might well have said that. I just don't remember.

	11	111	IV
	1		
		· 	
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	



- 1. The delegation must arrive at the airport before three p.m.
- 2. The kids mustn't go there alone.
- 3. The family must be having breakfast now.
- 4. You must come over and see her when her children are away.
- 5. Larry must have been having a talk with Dan when you came.
- 6. Your class must always come first.
- 7. The boys mustn't mock Billy.
- 8. He must be very fond of Lucy.
- 9. We must have taken the wrong road.
- 10. All children must respect their parents.
- 11. Students mustn't miss their classes.
- 12 You must be Peter's sister.
- 13. Sam Smith must have sent you a message.
- 14. Must I translate the whole text?
- 15. Audrey must be trying on her new blouse now.
- 16. You mustn't interrupt your teacher.
- 17. Must I attend all your classes?
- 18. I must go now.



TEST 147 При переводе каких предложений могут использоваться следующие варианты перевода глагола must: 1. должен/обязан/надо/необходимо, 2. должно быть/вероятно/наверное/наверняка, очевидно/скорее всего/несомненно, 3. не смей(-те)/нельзя? 1. The detective must be questioning the man now. 2. A wife must take care of her husband. 3. Little children mustn't go for a walk alone.

- 4. The film must be dull.
- 5. You mustn't play with your dad's pipe.
- 6. David must have been walking in the yard when his mother phoned him.
- 7. They must come on time.
- 8. Phil must be fond of Sylvia.
- 9. You mustn't bother me when I'm working.
- 10. The teacher said we must hand in our test-papers.
- 11. Paul's mother told him that he must be patient and reserved when talking with his friends.
- 12. Harry must be fond of classical music if he goes to a concert every week.
- 13. You mustn't go to bed after midnight.
- 14. Girls must do the dishes and boys must at least vacuum the flat.
- 15. Susan must have been reading fashion magazines when you came to see her.
- 16. They said that the producer must have found the money for the new film.
- 17. Must I give a talk on Charles Dickens at the next seminar?
- 18. Mr. Rolf is pressed for time, he must leave before seven.
- 19. Must we make up a dialogue for the next lesson?

n	111
))

Распределите номера предложений в соответствии со значением модального глагола should:

- 1. моральный долг, обязанность (в настоящем/будущем),
- 2. совет (в отношении настоящего/будущего),
- 3. упрек/неодобрение.
- 1. Freddy should go and buy some vegetables.
- 2. Your daughter should choose the Public Relations faculty.
- 3. You shouldn't have insulted her.
- 4. Where should I go after classes: to the cinema or to the library?
- 5. Your boss should have a safe installed.
- 6. He should have done it long ago.
- 7. Mike shouldn't take this medicine.
- 8. Alex shouldn't shout at his wife.
- 9. His friends should help him by all means.
- 10. They shouldn't have let her down.
- 11. You should clean your room every week.
- 12. The driver should have parked his car near the gates.
- 13. Should I take sleeping pills every night?
- 14. Your children shouldn't cry when playing in the garden.

1	81	11		

TEST 149

При переводе каких предложений могут использоваться следующие варианты перевода модального глагола should:

- 1. должен/надо,
- 2. следует/не следует, стоит/не стоит,
- 3. следовало/не следовало?
- 1. Mr. Winston should give up smoking.
- 2. Mr. Camel should have gone to Africa and not to America.
- 3. What should I do after I have done my homework?
- 4. My younger sister should look after her child better.



- 5. You shouldn't stay in town in summer.
- 6. The Wilsons shouldn't have invited Vincent.
- 7. One should always be tolerant.
- 8. You shouldn't read someone else's letters.
- 9. The senior pupils should help the junior pupils.
- 10. Una shouldn't have read that book.
- 11. He often told his son that he shouldn't drink much.
- 12. Should I go and see the play?
- 13. Viola shouldn't go to a pub every night.
- 14. Sim should take his younger brother to the nursery school every morning.
- 15. Mr. and Mrs. Morton should have gone on a picnic yesterday.
- 16. Phil Morris shouldn't have smoked so much.
- 17. You shouldn't eat too much sugar.
- 18. Where should I pick you up at the University or near the library?
- 19. Our teacher always said that we should learn as many words as we can.
- 20. I was sure that I should listen to English tapes as often as possible.



TEST 150	 Распределите номера предложений в соответствии с употреблением в них модального глагола should: 1. модальный глагол, 2. вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме будущего времени в прошедшем (Future-in-the-Past), 3. вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме
	сослагательного наклонения.

- 1. You should have given the money back long ago.
- 2. I promised that I should take my son to the puppet theatre the following day.
- 3. If Lola should let you down don't be upset.
- 4. Hugo feared lest he should be dismissed.
- 5. Robert should work hard to become a good doctor.
- 6. Victor went straight to his room lest he should be seen.

- 7. We thought that we should have a chance to congratulate Jack and Fiona and to see the baby.
- 8. His parents often told him that he should be tolerant.
- 9. It was important that everyone should support Henry in that difficult situation.
- 10. Leo hoped that I should find the right man some day.
- 11. If we went on picnics every weekend we should be happy.
- 12. Phil shouldn't have left his wife when she was ill.
- 13. They couldn't believe that I should stay with them for the night.
- 14. Should I find a good job I'll get a high salary.
- 15. You should make a really serious effort.
- 16. If your relatives should visit you give our best wishes to them.
- 17. It is quite strange that he should have missed the plane.
- 18. If I had used a dictionary when I wrote my test I should have got a good mark.

l	I	



Распределите номера предложений в соответствии

со значением модального глагола ought (to...):

- 1. моральный долг, обязанность (в настоящем/будущем),
- 2. совет (в отношении настоящего/будущего),
- 3. упрек/неодобрение.
- 1. You ought to support your parents.
- 2. Parents ought to take care of their children.
- 3. Alice ought to see the surgeon.
- 4. It's getting late. Mum is waiting for me. I think I ought to go.
- 5. I ought to have said yes.
- 6. Adam, you ought to be polite when you speak to your teachers.
- 7. You oughtn't to take Andy to the kindergarten but you ought to take him for a walk every day. He is your younger brother.
- 8. Ought we to phone for the police?
- 9. You oughtn't to have come here.



- 10. Victor's elder children ought to help their mother to do the shopping and the cleaning.
- 11. Allan oughtn't to have insulted Ada.
- 12. Andrew and Alexandra oughtn't to clean the classroom every day; but they ought to do it twice a week.
- 13. Ought we to wait for the doctor to come or ought we to go and buy the medicine?
- 14. Charley oughtn't to have played for that team. His coach was against it.
- 15. Mrs. Arch said that we ought to attend her seminar.
- 16. Arthur oughtn't to speak to her like this.
- 17. Chris ought to buy a nice present for Cecil.





- 1. Antony ought to take his children to the countryside every summer.
- 2: Barry oughtn't to have broken the law.
- 3. Children ought to respect their parents and look after their grandparents.
- 4. The Baldwins like to have parties but they oughtn't to do it every weekend.
- 5. Mr. Arnold ought to have bought a bunch of flowers and a bottle of wine for them.
- 6. Ought all of us to have a talk with Brendan?
- 7. Clementine oughtn't to cook meals but she ought to buy food.
- 8. Earl and Dob oughtn't to waste time and stay here any longer.
- 9. Ought we to go there at once?
- 10. Mr. Dixon oughtn't to have given orders in such a way.
- 11. Elvin ought to have done his job properly.

- 12. George ought to agree with your suggestion.
- 13. Greg and Ethel oughtn't to spend so much money on beer.
- 14. Mr. Esmond oughtn't to have dismissed Eveline from her job.
- 15. Edvin ought to have shown you his diary.
- 16. Oughtn't we to give Mrs. Hamlin a call?

I	11	111

Распределите номера предложений в соответствии со значением модального глагола *need*:

- 1. необходимость совершить действие,
- 2. отсутствие необходимости совершить действие.
- 1. Need I pick you up after your classes?
- 2. You needn't buy a printer.
- 3. I need hardly say that Harry is your best friend.
- 4. Need they open their cases?
- 5. Judy needn't take this exam.
- 6. I wonder if I need visit them tomorrow.
- 7. Henry needn't have met us at the station; Keith did it.
- 8. Need Julian and Lydia send you a message before they come?
- 9. I don't think Hetty need warn you about it.
- 10. Kemp needn't have given her a ring; she was out.
- 11. Need I let you know about Mrs. Cooper's lecture?
- 12. I don't think you need make a cake.



Выберите предложения, в которых модальный глагол *need* обозначает отсутствие необходимости в совершении действия, но это действие было совершено.

- 1. Mr. Lambert needn't invite Irwin; he is on holiday.
- 2. June needn't buy any brown bread; I bought some.
- 3. Leslie needn't have made a pie. Sally and Harry don't like pies.
- 4. Merton and his friends needn't go away. They can stay here for the night.
- 5. You needn't have chosen that flat. This one is much better.
- 6. I don't think you need help your son to do this exercise.
- 7. I need hardly say that your wife loves you.
- 8. You needn't worry, Mrs. Melville.
- 9. Mathew needn't have bought such an expensive car.
- 10. Leo needn't look the word up in the dictionary. I know it.
- 1.1. Mercy needn't have put on her warm coat.



При переводе каких предложений могут использоваться следующие варианты перевода модального глагола need:

- 1. нужно/надо/есть необходимость,
- 2. не нужно/не надо/нет необходимости,
- 3. не нужно было/незачем было/ни к чему было/зря (сделали...)?
- 1. Andrew needn't go and buy vegetables right now.
- 2. Miranda needn't have invited Mima.
- 3. I don't think Rachel need learn this poem by heart.
- 4. Need I open all the boxes?
- 5. I wonder if I need tell Ralph that his girlfriend has left.
- 6. Molly needn't spend her money on such an expensive suit.
- 7. Need I buy a new lock?
- 8. Do you think you need my help?
- 9. Paul needn't have gone to the stadium alone.
- 10. Nora needn't call her daughter to help her.

П

- 11. She doesn't think you need another car.
- 12. Ranald needn't have trusted Powell.
- 13. Need I take my camera with me?
- 14. I need hardly say that you should be polite.

I	11	111		
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				
	······································			

- 1. We shall bring you the books you want tomorrow.
- 2. Shall we start translating the text?
- 3. Shall I stay here and wait for you?
- 4. I shall try to cheer him up when I see him.
- 5. Shall we buy him a nice toy?
- 6. We shall go on holiday next summer.
- 7. I shall have read your dissertation by the end of the week.
- 8. Shall we take a bus to get there?
- 9. We shall have cleaned the flat by three o'clock.
- 10. In a few minutes I shall have been marking the papers for two hours.
- 11. Shall I lend you fifty pounds?
- 12. We shan't be working at this time tomorrow.
- 13. I shall come as early as I can.
- 14. Shall we revise all the rules?
- 15. Shall I cook dinner and lay the table?



Выберите предложения, в которых модальный глагол shall употреблен в значении запрос указания на выполнение какого-либо действия/предложение выполнить какое-либо действие.

1.	You shall be dismissed.
2.	Shall I open the door and the windows?
3.	The work shall be done as the boss wishes.
4,	You shall never regret your decision if you marry me.
5.	Shall we buy you a ticket?
6.	That happy day shall come.
7.	Shall I get you a glass of water?
8.	Your cases shall be taken to the hotel, sir.
9.	Shall we go to the pictures tonight?
10.	The showman shall be given the prize.
11.	Shall I do the washing?
12.	Paul shall get what he wants.
13.	Shall we have a test next time?
14.	She shall let them down, she shall.
15.	Shall I try to persuade Tom to forgive her?



+	1		\odot	2		\bigcirc	3	
You shall some day.	go to	London		read anythi ny exams.	ng until	Shall we	e help you?	
He shall co	me to s	ee you.		n't have de by Monday.	corated	Shall I s	shut the door?	

142

,

Alex shall send you a mes- sage as soon as he comes.	I shan't be sleeping when you arrive.	Shall we hand in our essays next time?
They shall be punished by their boss.	We shan't be waiting for him at this time.	Shall I make a copy for you?



Выберите правильный вариант перевода предложений с модальным глаголом shall в значении запрос указания на выполнение какого-либо действия/предложение выполнить какое-либо действие.*

1.	Shall we book the ticket for you? а) Мы <i>будем</i> заказывать Вам билет? б) Нам <i>заказать</i> для Вас билет?	
2.	Shall I lock the door after you go away? a) <i>Закрыть</i> дверь после того, как ты уйдешь? б) Я буду закрывать дверь после того, как ты уйдешь?	
3.	Shall we wash the floor or shall we polish it? а) <i>Будем</i> мыть пол или натирать? б) Нам <i>вымыть</i> пол или <i>натереть</i> ?	
4.	Shall Dora and I come earlier and make a cake? a) Нам с Дорой <i>придти</i> пораньше, чтобы испечь пирог? б) Мы с Дорой <i>будем</i> приходить пораньше, чтобы печь пирог?	
5.	Shall I take Tony to the zoo tomorrow morning? а) <i>Сводить</i> Тони в зоопарк завтра утром? б) Я поведу Тони в зоопарк <i>завтра утром</i> ?	
6.	Shall I turn on the telly at seven? a) Я буду включать телевизор в семь? б) Включить телевизор в семь?	
7.	Shall I turn it down as Bobby is sleeping? a) <i>Сделать</i> потише, раз Бобби спит? б) Я буду делать потише, когда Бобби <i>спит</i> ?	

^{*}Курсив в русском предложении указывает на интонационный оттенок.

Определите, как употреблен модальный глагол will:

- 1. вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме будущего времени,
- 2. модальный глагол, выражающий твердое намерение, желание выполнить какое-либо действие/отказ, нежелание выполнить какое-либо действие/вежливую просьбу, предложение.
- 1. He will take his exams twice a year.
- 2. I will marry Diana whatever you may say.
- 3. They will go to the river if the weather is fine.
- 4. Joe is too proud. He says he won't obey Fred.
- 5. Will you explain the word to me, please?
- 6. Darling, I will phone you every day.
- 7. Don't try to persuade me. I won't listen to you.
- 8. Pamela and Peter will take part in the ceremony if they get the invitation.
- 9. Pass me the oil, will you?
- 10. Will you have some wine?
- 11. If you will join me we can go there together.
- 12. If you keep me company we will have a good time.
- 13. Believe me, I will never let you down and will always support you.
- 14. You needn't talk to Nancy. She won't let her son play football instead of doing his homework.
- 15. It will be quite difficult to make Oscar stay at home.
- 16. Will you have some salad?
- 17. You may forget me but I will never forget you and the days we spent together.
- 18. Will you ask Mrs. Moss not to punish her daughter?



ТЕST 161
 Распределите номера предложений в соответствии со значением модального глагола will:

 твердое намерение, желание выполнить какое-либо действие,
 отказ, нежелание выполнить какое-либо действие,
 сопротивление (предмета) действию, невыполнение своей функции,
 вежливая просьба/предложение.
- 1. I will never betray you.
- 2. Will you have some tea?
- 3. Nad won't accept that offer.
- 4. The box won't open.
- 5. I won't go to the theatre. I hate it.
- 6. Will you do me a favour?
- 7. I will remember you, Melville.
- 8. The computer won't turn off.
- 9. Please keep an eye on the baby, will you?
- 10. Mr. Maxwell won't take the money. He never does.
- 11. We will invite you to the birthday party.
- 12. Will you have another cup of coffee?
- 13. Luke and Laura won't sell their house. They don't want to have a flat.
- 14. I will look after you if you need my help.
- 15. The washing machine won't work.
- 16. If you will buy me a return ticket I can come back tomorrow morning.
- 17. Will you remind me of it, please?
- 18. If you will help your brother he'll be on time.
- 19. I won't use bad words. Dad may punish me.

	l	 IV
)



- 1. непременно / обязательно,
- 2. ни за что не... | не желает | отказывается,
- 3. никак не...,
- 4. будьте добры / пожалуйста,
- 5. (по-)желаете/(за-)хотите?
- 1. Will you have a glass of lemonade?
- 2. She won't give her notes to David as he never gives them back on time.
- 3. I will tell you everything as soon as I get the information.
- 4. Pass me the bread, will you?



- 5. Our students won't go on strike.
- 6. Don't worry. We will send you a fax.
- 7. The chopper won't chop.
- 8. Will you tell Linda that I miss her?
- 9. The Langstons won't have a party after that scandal.
- 10. If you will play a game of chess with me we can have a good time tonight.
- 11. The dish-washer won't switch on.
- 12. Will you have some fish?
- 13. I will write to you, Jennie, as soon as I find a job.
- 14. Will you do the shopping, please?
- 15. Ian and Hetty won't sign the paper.
- 16. Will you have a glass of beer, Jack?
- 17. The toaster won't turn on.
- 18. If you will phone us we could spend the weekend in the country together.

Ι	11	IV	v
!		 	



Определите, в каком значении использован модальный глагол would:

- 1. вежливая просьба,
- 2. отказ/нежелание выполнить действие (в прошлом),
- 3. сопротивление (предмета) действию, невыполнение своей функции (в прошлом).
- 1. The window wouldn't open.
- 2. Hyde told her not to go there but she wouldn't listen to him.
- 3. Would you show me the way to Oxford street?
- 4. I invited her so many times but she wouldn't accept my invitation.
- 5. The orange wouldn't peel as the knife wasn't sharp enough.
- 6. Though they were very polite the secretary wouldn't let them in.
- 7. Would you please introduce me to Mrs. Foster?
- 8. The drawer wouldn't lock.

146

- 9. Eric and Etta wouldn't visit their old friends as they had quarrelled.
- 10. Would you please find an experienced baby-sitter for our little daughter?
- 11. The safe wouldn't unlock.
- 12. Felix implored his daughter not to argue but she wouldn't obey.

1	11	111



При переводе каких предложений могут использоваться следующие варианты перевода модального глагола would:

- 1. будьте добры/будьте любезны,
- 2. ни за что не хотел/отказывался,
- 3. никак не... (прошедшее время)?
- 1. Would you please fetch a chair for Mrs. Ernest?
- 2. The television wouldn't turn on.
- 3. I tried to explain everything to my teacher but she wouldn't listen to me.
- 4. Would you please tell the headmaster that all the parents are ready to help the school?
- 5. Would you please give me a chance to take the exam after the holidays?
- 6. We wanted some peace and quiet but the boys wouldn't stop fighting.
- 7. Would you please ask Mr. Gerald not to come before 11 a.m.?
- 8. He was taken to hospital but the wound wouldn't heal.
- 9. The spy tried to escape but the car was broken and the engine wouldn't start.
- 10. Would you please persuade your husband to give George a job?



Выберите номера предложений, соответствующие следующим вариантам перевода модальных глаголов will, would:

- 1. не желает / не хочет / отказывается / никак не делает чего-либо,
- 2. не (по-)желал/не (за-)хотел/отказывался/никак не делал чего-либо.
- 1. Gerald wouldn't take Ginger to his friends' though she asked him to do it.
- 2. The mixer won't mix.
- 3. I won't allow Pete to switch on my computer. He is too little.
- 4. The horse wouldn't move.
- 5. The children wouldn't go to school.
- 6. Clark won't waste time and go to the pictures.
- 7. I tried to take a picture but the camera wouldn't work.
- 8. The cassette-player won't record.
- 9. The printer wouldn't print.
- 10. All my classmates won't enter the Technical University.



TEST 166	 Распределите номера предложений в соответствии с употреблением в них глагола would: 1. модальный глагол, 2. вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме будущего времени в прошедшем (Future-in-the-Past), 3. вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме сослагательного наклонения,
	4. глагол, выражающий повторявшееся действие в прошлом.

- 1. Would you please find out the train times?
- 2. Ann Collins hoped that she would manage to mark the papers.
- 3. I used to meet her and she would say, "I'm happy to see you."
- 4. If they had bought a new television a week ago they would have paid less.
- 5. Everyone wanted Asher to go to college but he wouldn't listen.
- 6. The robbers tried to open the window but it wouldn't.

148

- 7. If the dean allowed the first-year students to miss their classes and go to Moscow they would be happy.
- 8. She worked hard and in the intervals she would talk to me.
- 9. Margaret thought that she would get a grant.
- 10. Would you please find a flat for me?
- 11. The Johnsons would rent a house if they had enough money.
- 12. When we were young we would go to the pictures every other day.
- 13. If you would read the set of poems I think you may enjoy them.
- 14. Would you please explain the problem to my daughter?
- 15. Mr. Milton's colleagues did their best to improve his project but he wouldn't trust them and wanted to do it himself.
- 16. The electric kettle wouldn't switch off.

- 17. The scientist supposed that he would have finished the experiment by the end of the month.
- 18. Last summer my fellow-students would go to the lake on Sundays.
- 19. If you would buy a computer you could save time working at your thesis.
- 20. Iris thought she would be washing the linen and doing the ironing all day.
- 21. The producer tried to persuade the actor not to argue with the film director but he wouldn't obey.

	11	111	١V
)

Найдите русское предложение, в котором содержится соответствующий эквивалент глагола would в английском предложении.

1. All his groupmates asked him not to upset Mary but he wouldn't listen.	1. Будьте добры, подвезите меня.
2. Last autumn they would go to the park every Sunday.	2. Тостер никак не включался.
3. Would you please give me a lift?	 Он не стал бы их беспокоить вчера, если бы не ее звонок.
4. Jack said that the schedule wouldn't change.	 Все его однокурсники просили его не расстраивать Мэри, но он не слушал.
	·

149

	 The toaster wouldn't switch on. He wouldn't have bothered them yesterday if it hadn't been for her call. 3 4 	
	TEST 168 Выберите правильный вариант, соответствующий употреблен глагола would в следующих предложениях.	ИЮ
	His mother taught him not to tease girls but he wouldn't listen to her. a) модальный глагол в значении <i>отказ/нежелание выполнить</i> действие (в прошлом) b) вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме сослагательного наклонения	
2.	The manager declared that the firm would refuse to cooperate with that agency. a) вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме Future-in-the-Past b) модальный глагол в значениии отказ/нежелание выполнить действие (в прошлом)	
3.	My husband and my son tried to unlock the wardrobe but it wouldn't. a) выражает повторявшееся действие в прошлом b) модальный глагол в значении сопротивление предмета действию	
4.	If he could find the book in the library he would go there by all means. a) вспомогательный глагол Future-in-the-Past b) вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме сослагательного наклонения	
5.	 Would you please keep an eye on my child while I'm out? a) модальный глагол в значении вежливая просьба b) вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме сослагательного наклонения 	0
<i>6.</i> 15	When they were young they would go out every weekend. a) вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме Future-in-the-Past b) выражает повторявшееся действие в прошлом	

Переведите предложения на русский язык. Объясните употребление в них глаголов: 1. shall, 2. will, 3 should, 4. would, 5. might, 6. could.

- 1. We shall come next time if you don't mind.
- 2. Shall I translate all the sentences?
- 3. They will let you know about it as soon as they arrive.
- 4. Don't worry. I will take Freddy to school by all means.
- 5. Will you send me a card, please?
- 6. Give me a call, will you?
- 7. Don't disturb me. I won't let you watch TV tonight.
- 8. I said that I should go to the club the following day.
- 9. We should visit New York if our friends invited us to come.
- 10. They should look after their children.
- 11. All of a sudden her brother changed his mind and said that he would go to University and not to college.
- 12. Every morning he would go to the lake to do his morning exercises and have a swim,

- 13. I would say she is the best teacher I've ever met.
- 14. Would you step aside and let me pass?
- 15. She tried to open the big door but it wouldn't.

- 16. My friend said that he might get a good job.
- 17. You might have warned me about it.
- 18. Jane says she could play tennis very well when she was a schoolgirl.

- 19. Bill thought he could speak good French.
- 20. Brian thinks his daughter could start learning German next year.
- 21. He is sitting idly by while he could at least make breakfast for you.

- 22. You could have done it long ago. It's too late to do it now.
- 23. Could you do me a favour?

Какими значениями обладает модальный глагол *dare*? Выберите нужные варианты ответа.

- 1. иметь смелость/отваживаться что-либо сделать
- 2. иметь необходимость что-либо сделать
- 3. иметь смелость/нахальство что-либо сделать
- 4. сопротивление действию
- 5. рисковать
- 6. твердое желание что-либо сделать
- 7. бросать вызов/вызывать на какое-либо действие



Найдите справа русское предложение, соответствующее приведенному слева английскому предложению, содержащему модальный глагол *dare*.

 How dare she speak to him like that? Moss daren't give her a ring. 	 Как он смеет касаться ее? У тебя хватает смелости критиковать его?
3. How dare he touch her?	3. Я не смею прерывать его.
4. Owen daren't tell them the truth.	4. Мосс не смеет звонить ей.
5. Dare you critisize him?	 Полагаю, они приедут в следующем месяце.
6. I daren't interrupt him.	 Это ровно столько, сколько я смею тратить на сладости.
That's as much as I dare spend on sweets.	 У Оуэна не хватает мужества ска- зать им правду.
8. I dare say you are right, Mrs. Mitchell.	8. Как она смеет говорить с ним так?
9. I dare say they will come next month.	 Очень возможно, что вы правы, мис- сис Митчелл.







153

П

ГРАММАТИКА **МОРФОЛОГИЯ**

ГЛАГОЛ

TEST 172 Распределите номера предложений с модальным глаголом have (to...) в соответствии с его временной формой в значениях:

- 1. вынужден / приходится / должен,
- 2. был вынужден / пришлось / должен был,
- 3. будет вынужден / придется / должен будет.
- 1. Rachel's relatives had to go to New York.
- 2. Our students will have to take six exams in January.
- 3. Miranda has to look after her grandparents.
- 4. Neddy and Nina have got to show their passports to the immigration officer.
- 5. I don't have to go to work every day.
- 6. Mr. Murray had to go on business to Africa.
- 7. Have you got to give a talk at the seminar today?
- 8. Pat doesn't have to rent a room.
- 9. I'll have to make a copy and send it to you.
- 10. We had to revise the vocabulary before the test.
- 11. Will you have to buy two dictionaries?
- 12. Rebecca won't have to borrow the textbook from the library.
- 13. She hasn't got to wait for the headmaster. He is in.
- 14. The Reyners didn't have to take Freddy to school.

1	· 11	111
	. <u></u>	

TEST 173 Прочтите предложения, в которых употребляется модальный глагол have (to...) и определите, в каких случаях 1. для передачи модального значения вынужден / приходится / должен употребляется а) форма have (to...), b) форма have got (to...), 2. употребляется вспомогательный глагол do.

Распределите номера предложений по указанным группам.

- 1. We have got to write a test right now.
- 2. We have to write a test once a month.
- 3. The sportsman has got to consult a doctor otherwise he can't take part in the competition.

- 4. Sportsmen have to consult a doctor from time to time.
- 5. Irwin has got to postpone his departure to London for a week as he is ill.
- 6. They will have to postpone their departure in case one of them is ill.
- 7. Herbet had to stay at the hotel.
- 8. Mr. and Mrs. Joyce will have to attend the parents' meeting.
- 9. Eric Smith doesn't have to give them training in computer programming.
- 10. I don't have to get there by bus.
- 11. Harry Lancelot didn't have to buy a new suit.
- 12. Kitty hasn't got to leave a message for the boss. He is at the office.
- 13. Our partners won't have to invest any money.
- 14. Have you got to look for another job?
- 15. Does Ann have to interpret for Mr. Ivor every time he comes?
- 16. Will Alex and Simon have to change their plans?
- 17. Did your friends have to make notes for you?

(a)	l b)	11
· · · ·		
		L)

Найдите правильный перевод формы модального глагола have / have got (to...).

- 1. Ike will have to give private lessons twice a week.
 - а) придется
 - б) приходится
- 2. Joy had to do the cleaning and the washing herself.
 - а) вынуждена
 - б) была вынуждена
- 3. Freda and her friend have got to ask Alex to see them off.
 - а) было необходимо
 - б) надо

	ИМАТИКА В МОРФОЛОГИЯ	ГЛАГОЛ
4.	<i>Mr. Foster didn't have to give a lecture yesterday.</i> а) не пришлось б) не надо	
5.	Do you have to take a tram or a bus to get to work? a) приходилось б) приходится	
6.	<i>Eugene Hardy won't have to let his house.</i> a) не надо будет б) не надо было	
7.	<i>Will your sister have to move in with her son?</i> а) необходимо было б) придется	
8.	<i>Has Fanny got to go to the library after classes?</i> а) нужно б) нужно было	
9.	<i>Hart's father hasn't got to call a taxi to get to the airport.</i> a) не надо б) не надо было	
10.	<i>Does his child have to get up early every day?</i> а) был вынужден б) вынужден	
11.	Mrs. Esmond and her son will have to take their guests to Oxford. a) должны б) должны будут	



- Распределите номера предложений с модальным глаголом be (to...) в соответствии с его временной формой в значениях:
 - 1. должен,
 - 2. должен был.
- 1. All my guests are to come at 6 p.m.
- 2. Mr. Ormond was to leave a message for me.
- 3. The concert was to start at seven.
- 4. We are to have three classes every day.
- 5. Oliver is to do the shopping on Fridays.
- 6. Ralph was to have bought some potatoes and carrots.
- 7. Nelly and Sally were to take part in the concert.
- 8. I am to take my little brother to the kindergarten every morning.
- 9. Nathan and Mima were to have let their flat.
- 10. Mathew is to water the flowes every other day.
- 11. Lee and his classmates are to help their teacher to arrange everything for the party.



ПЕЗТ 176
 Определите, в каком случае
 1. неясно, выполнено ли действие, выраженное инфинитивом после модального глагола *be (to...)*,
 2. действие не было выполнено.

- 1. Lorna was to stay at her friend's.
- 2. Max Lennox was to have played the leading role but he fell ill.
- 3. Mr. Lloyd was to go on business.
- 4. Matty was to have sent her son to the public school.
- 5. Hetty and Hubert were to have a wedding party at five.
- 6. Henry Show was to have taken part in the television programme.
- 7. All the senior students were to attend Mr. Grey's lectures on Literature.
- Connie was to have entered the Biology department but then she changed her mind.



- 9. Dorian was to paint Dora's portrait.
- 10. The doctor was to examine the patient before the operation.
- 11. The teachers were to have discussed the students' testpapers but the meeting was postponed.





Выберите правильную форму модального глагола *be (to...)* для перевода следующих предложений.

1.	Я должен делать уборку в своей комнате два раза в неделю. a) am to clean b) was to clean	
2.	Все выпускники должны были сдавать пять экзаменов. a) were to have taken b) were to take	
3.	Каждый школьник должен был принести букет цветов. a) [·] is to bring b) was to bring	
4.	Директор должен был произнести речь, но он не смог придти. a) was to have made a speech b) was to make a speech	
5.	<i>Мы должны заботиться о своей школе.</i> a) are to take care b) were to take care	
<i>6.</i> 15	<i>Ваш сын должен был сдать сочинение, но не сдал.</i> a) was to hand in b) was to have handed in 8	

- 7. Миссис Клинтон должна контролировать работу комитета.
 - a) is to control
 - b) was to control
- 8. Дейв должен был все проверить, но он забыл.
 - a) was to check
 - b) was to have checked

Выберите соответствующий контексту модальный глагол: 1. have (to...)/have got (to...), 2. be (to...).

1.	должен выгуливать my dog every morning. (больше некому) a) am to walk b) have to walk
2.	Clark вынужден ездить to work by train. a) is to go b) has to go
	Alice должна была купить a cake but she forgot to. I) was to have bought I) had to buy
4,	Mr. Elton Johnson не надо было везти his son to his grandmother's because si

- Mr. Elton Johnson не надо было везти his son to his grandmother's because she came to their place that day.
 - a) wasn't to have taken
 - b) didn't have to take
- 5. We придется повторить all the rules before the exam.
 - a) are to revise
 - b) will have to revise
- 6. Clyde's aunt необходимо измерять her blood pressure every day.
 - a) has to check
 - b) is to check

7.	<i>Edward должен был починить the iron. Это была его обязанность.</i> a) had to fix b) was to fix	
8.	<i>Barbara and Barry нужно будет выкрасить the walls of the house.</i> a) will have to paint b) are to paint	
9.	<i>I должен закрыть the door myself. My parents are out.</i> a) am to lock b) have got to lock	
10.	<i>Carson's grandma должна была позвонить at five but she called at six.</i> a) was to have called b) had to call	
11.	Anthony должен был закончить from the University last year. a) was to graduate b) had to graduate	
12.	<i>The lecturer пришлось читать two lectures in a row.</i> a) was to give b) had to give	



- 1. Diana's baby must be sleeping.
- 2. Antony could have repaired his car long ago.
- 3. Mother must have made the cake.
- 4. Fred can't be working now.
- 5. He may not have warned her about it.
- 6. My fellow-students may be having a snack while I'm having a test.
- 7. Dad must have been polishing the floor when you came.
- 8. You should turn off the TV right now.
- 9. Cecil shouldn't have quarrelled with Baxter.
- 10. Archie oughtn't to have offended her.
- 11. You needn't go there tomorrow.
- 12. Dan needn't have rented the car.
- 13. His friends should have given him the notes.
- 14. You might have helped Mrs. Edwards to cross the street.
- 15. Henry was to have picked me up.
- 16. Can your husband have left for Sweden?
- 17. Cliff could at least have given you a lift.
- 18. Can you have failed to see her?
- 19. Must we attend your class tomorrow?



В каких случаях необходимо использовать сочетание to be able (to...) — заменитель модального глагола can? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. только для передачи значения *способность к выполнению действия* при отнесенности действия *к будущему*
- 2. для передачи значения упрек
- 3. для передачи значения просьба
- 4. для передачи значения способность к выполнению действия + достижение цели



- 5. для передачи значения запрет
- 6. для передачи значения недоверие
- 7. только в вопросительных и отрицательных предложениях
- 8. только при отнесенности действия к прошлому



Найдите предложения, в которых to be able (to...) – заменитель модального глагола can передает значение способность к выполнению действия + достижение цели. Как можно перевести это глагольное сочетание?

- 1. The police were able to arrest the criminal.
- 2. Vera was able to speak English a little when she was a girl.
- 3. I wasn't able to ski when a I was a boy.
- 4. The teacher will be able to persuade the student to take the exam.
- 5. He will be able to learn French if he takes a course at the University.
- 6. My groupmates were able to finish the work but I failed.
- 7. The frog is able to jump three meters.
- 8. Coral's children are able to sing German songs.

- 9. Our neighbour will be able to drive a car if he gets his licence.
- 10. Doris was able to pass all the exams though she had missed a lot of classes.



В каком лексическом значении можно использовать сочетание to be allowed (to...) – заменитель модального глагола may? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. предположение с сомнением о вероятности какого-либо действия
- 2. упрек
- разрешение/испрашивание разрешения на выполнение какого-либо действия



Найдите предложения, в которых при их парафразе можно использовать *to be allowed (to...)* — заменитель модального глагола *may.*

1.	You may use our phone.	
2.	She may find the manuscript in the Public library.	
3.	Fred may come to see us tonight. He wanted to visit Granny.	
4.	May I leave my bags here?	
5.	You might at least have bought me a ballpoint pen.	
6.	OK, Clare may take you to the museum.	·
7.	You may as well book a ticket.	
8.	I turned back so that I might see him better.	
9.	When I was having a test I asked my teacher, "May I use a dictionary?" and she allowed me to do it.	
10.	May I visit you from time to time?	
		163

Неличные формы глагола/Вербалии Non-finite forms/Verbals

TEST 184	4 Назовите неличные формы глагола.	



- 5. категория числа
- 6. категория залога
- 7. категория вида

TEST 186	в пред	•	ормы глагола функ иостоятельное сказу	-	онировать ое или первая часть
	1. да		2. не	et i	

.....

ФОРМЫ ВЕРБАЛИЙ THE FORMS OF THE VERBALS

	TEST 187 Что является формальным показателем инфинитива? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.
)	1. окончание -s/-es
	TEST 188 Может ли инфинитив употребляться без частицы to? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.
	1. да 🔲 2. нет 🗖
	TEST 189 В каких случаях употребляется инфинитив без частицы <i>to (bare infinitive)</i> ? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.
2.	осле вспомогательных глаголов <i>shall/will, should/would, do и его форм</i> осле модального глагола <i>ought</i> конструкции <i>Объектный падеж с инфинитивом</i> —
5. 6.	осле глаголов <i>see, hear</i> и др. глаголов чувственного восприятия осле модального глагола <i>have (должен)</i> конструкции <i>Объектный падеж с инфинитивом</i> – после глаголов <i>let, make</i> осле большинства модальных глаголов <i>Субъектной инфинитивной</i> конструкции – после глагола <i>make</i>
8.	осле модальных сочетаний <i>had better, would sooner, would rather</i> осле модального глагола <i>be (должен)</i> 1



Образуйте и определите все возможные формы инфинитива от переходного глагола *do.*

Форма	Определение формы
·	
·······	

Образуйте и определите все возможные формы инфинитива от непереходного глагола *jump*.

Форма	Определение формы

TEST 194	 Что является формальным п Выберите правильный вариан 	
	1. окончание <i>-s/-es</i>	
	2. суффикс <i>-ed/-d</i>	
	3. частица <i>to</i>	

4. суффикс -ing

II. Приведите примеры герундия.

· · · · ·		·····	
,	 •		<u> </u>
	 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
<u> </u>			

.



168

Образуйте и определите все возможные формы герундия от непереходного глагола *rise*.

Форма	Определение формы
	······································
	·

TEST 200 I. Что является формальным показателем форм причастия I? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. окончание -s/-es
- 2. суффикс -ed/-d
- 3. частица to
- 4. суффикс -ing

II. Какая неличная форма глагола имеет такой же формальный показатель?



III. Приведите примеры причастия I.





TEST 204

I. Образуйте и определите все возможные формы причастия I от переходного глагола *do.*

Форма	Определение формы
	·····

II. Какая неличная форма глагола имеет такие же формы?

TEST 205

I. Образуйте и определите все возможные формы причастия I от непереходного глагола *rise*.

Форма	Определение формы		



	II. Какая нелична	ая форма глаго	ла имеет таки	е же формы?
			۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰۰	
TEST 206	Является ли фор Выберите правил	ма причастия I вный вариант с	I изменяемой ответа	формой?
	1. да 🔲		2. нет	
· ·				
TEST 207	Как образуют фо глаголы? Приведите приме		II правильные	и неправильные
	Приведите прим	ары.		
Правильные гла	голы:			
			-	•
			مەربىيە يەرورە يەر	
Неправильные г	лаголы:			
			· ··· ··· ····························	

	TEST 208 Обладает ли причастие II глагольными категориями, свойственными другим неличным формам глагола? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.					
		1. да			2. нет	
	TEST 209	Найдит Исправ		иибки в опреде	елении форм	ы инфинитива.
	to be running – неперфектный ,				валога	
	to have taken – неперфектный				га	
	to burn – Perfec перфектный об			ельного залога		
	to have been re перфектный об	•				
	to have finished неперфектный				a	·
•	to be given – N неперфектный				га	



Найдите ошибку в определении формы герундия. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. writing Perfect Active перфектный действительного залога
- 2. having been made Non-Perfect Passive неперфектный страдательного залога
- 3. being used Non-Perfect Active неперфектный действительного залога
- 4. having said Non-Perfect Active неперфектный действительного залога



Найдите ошибку в определении формы причастия I. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. being made Non-Perfect Active неперфектное действительного залога
- 2. having told Perfect Passive перфектное страдательного залога
- 3. watching Perfect Active перфектное действительного залога
- 4. having been given Non-Perfect Passive неперфектное страдательного залога



Какое действие, как правило, обозначают неперфектные формы инфинитива, герундия, причастия I? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. действие, которое происходит/происходило/будет происходить одновременно с действием, выраженным глаголом-сказуемым (личной формой глагола)
- действие, которое предшествовало действию, выраженному глаголом-сказуемым (личной формой глагола)



Переведите следующие предложения, содержащие неперфектные формы инфинитива, герундия, причастия I.

- 1. She is happy to get letters from her parents.
- 2. She will be happy to get a letter from her parents.
- 3. She was happy to be given a prize.
- 4. She was happy to be talking with him.
- 5. Reading English books is necessary.
- 6. Reading English books was necessary for every student.
- 7. You will like reading English books.
- 8. We had a chance of being sent to London.



Π

- 9. Walking along Nevsky Prospect you can see a lot of beautiful buildings.
- 10. Walking along Nevsky Prospect the tourists could see a lot of beautiful buildings.
- 11. The film being shown now was given the first prize.



Какое действие обозначают перфектные формы инфинитива, герундия, причастия !? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. действие, которое предшествовало действию, выраженному глаголом-сказуемым (личной формой глагола)
- 2. действие, которое происходит/происходило/будет происходить одновременно с действием, выраженным глаголом-сказуемым (личной формой глагола)



Переведите следующие предложения, содержащие перфектные формы инфитива, герундия, причастия I.

- 1. She is happy to have got a letter from her parents.
- 2. She is said to have been invited to the party.
- 3. They suspected him of having stolen the book.

- 4. Having arrived in London he started a new life.
- 5. Having been made the blouse turned out to be very nice.

Чем определяется перевод инфинитива, герундия, причастия I? Выберите нужные варианты ответа.

1.	общим контекстом предложения	
2.	синтаксической функцией неличной формы глагола	
3.	коммуникативным типом предложения (повествовательное, вопросительное и т. д.)	
4.	образована ли неличная форма от переходного/непереходного глагола	
5.	наличием в предложении каких-либо второстепенных членов предложения	
6.	формой инфинитива/герундия/причастия I	

.

ТЕST 217 Чем определяется перевод причастия II? Выберите нужный вариант/варианты ответа.	
1. общим контекстом предложения	
 коммуникативным типом предложения (повествовательное, вопросительное и т. д.) 	
3. синтаксической функцией причастия II	
 наличием в предложении каких-либо второстепенных членов предложения 	
 образовано ли причастие II от переходного/непереходного глагола 	
7. временной формой глагола-сказуемого	
	177

TEST 218

Переведите следующие сочетания и предложения с причастием II.

- 1. the book published in English
- 2. the closed door
- 3. the retired doctor
- 4. I like the picture by Harry Brown exhibited in the museum last month.
- 5. I usually like the pictures by Harry Brown exhibited in the museum.

СИНТАКСИЧЕСКИЕ ФУНКЦИИ ВЕРБАЛИЙ THE SYNTACTICAL FUNCTIONS OF THE VERBALS



Что называется инфинитивным оборотом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. инфинитив без зависимых от него слов
- 2. инфинитив с зависимыми от него словами
- 3. инфинитив и другие слова в предложении



Найдите в приведенных ниже предложениях 1. самостоятельно используемый инфинитив, 2. инфинитивный оборот.

- 1. I like to read English books.
- 2. I like to read.
- 3. To read English books is useful.

- 4. You should know English very well to read English books in the original.
- 5. To read is useful.
- 6. Here is a book to read.
- 7. I'll have to read the book.



TEST 221	Назовите основные синтаксические функции инфинитива.

1				
2			*	
3				
4	 	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
5	 			
6	 		, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , 	
7	 		<u> </u>	
8	 			

Найдите ошибку в определении синтаксической функции инфинитива/инфинитивного оборота. Исправьте ошибку.

1. To read English books is useful. Обстоятельство цели

- 2. I'll *read* English books as often as I can. Сказуемое
- 3. She promised to read English books. 2-я часть составного именного сказуемого
- 4. I like your idea to read English books. Дополнение
- 5. *To read English books* you should know English very well. Вводное сочетание _____
- 6. *To be frank*, I can't *read* English books. Подлежащее
- 7. She asked her son to read English books. Определение
- 8. His idea was to read English books. *Сказуемое*



Выберите правильный вариант определения синтаксической функции инфинитива/инфинитивного оборота в следующих предложениях.

- 1. To learn as many English words as possible is necessary for you.
 - а) обстоятельство цели
 - б) подлежащее
- 2. Don is said to have married Gertie.
 - а) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
 - б) дополнение
- 3. Mr. Grey's idea was to adopt the child.
 - а) определение
 - б) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 4. The Gordons were the last to arrive.
 - а) обстоятельство цели
 - б) определение
- 5. The police arrived to question them.
 - а) обстоятельство цели
 - б) дополнение
| ГРАММАТИКА МОРФОЛОГИЯ | ГЛАГОЛ |
|---|--------|
| 6. Fanny and Etta can play the violin very well. а) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого б) дополнение | |
| 7. She is impolite, to put it mildly. a) обстоятельство цели б) вводное сочетание | |
| 8. Eric decided to enter the History department. а) дополнение б) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого | |
| 9. Mrs. Francis had nobody to talk to. а) определение 6) обстоятельство цели | |
| 10. To lose weight one should walk a lot. а) подлежащее б) обстоятельство цели | |

TEST 224	Назовите основные способы перевода инфинитива на русский язык.
1	
2	

TEST 225	Найдите предложения, при переводе которых можно использовать основные способы перевода инфинитива:
	1. неопределенная форма глагола,
	2. отглагольное существительное.
	Укажите возможные варианты перевода.

- 1. To understand a native speaker one should know English very well.
- 2. He was the last to come.

3. To cross this river is impossible.

см. стр. 182

- 4. I have got a lot of work to do.
- 5. Here is a nice woman to marry.
- 6. It is necessary to meet him at the station.
- 7. She lived to be eighty.
- 8. To smoke is harmful.
- 9. He left never to return.
- 10. We'll come to see you next Sunday.
- 11. My daughter can speak German and English.
- 12. To tell the truth, he likes Mary.
- 13. To read too much can be harmful to little children.





- 2. придаточным предложением (с модальным сказуемым),
- 3. устойчивым выражением и др.,

или не переводится.

1. He was the first to come.

- Here is a nice book to read on the train.
- 3. They have got a lot of work to do.
- 4. His grandfather lived to be ninety.
- 5. He locked the safe never to unlock it.
- 6. To begin with, learn English.

- 1. Его дед дожил до девяноста лет.
- 2. Он закрыл сейф и больше никогда его *не открывал*.
- 3. Он пришел первым.
- 4. Для начала, выучи английский.
- 5. Вот хорошая книга, которую можно почитать в поезде.
- 6. У них много работы.



TEST 227

Найдите предложения, в которых инфинитиву-подлежащему предшествует вводное формальное подлежащее, выраженное местоимением *it*.

- 1. To tell the truth, I couldn't understand her.
- 2. It is important to attend all the lectures and seminars.
- 3. To listen to English tapes may be helpful.
- 4. It was strange to see Fabian in the theatre.
- 5. It was a very nice house to live in.
- 6. To go in for sports is good when you are young.
- 7. It wasn't my idea to go there.
- 8. To choose the right faculty is absolutely necessary.
- 9. It will be wonderful to go on a picnic together:
- 10. It would be lovely to see you here.

TEST 228

Выберите правильный вариант перевода предложения, в котором инфинитиву-подлежащему предшествует вводное формальное подлежащее – местоимение it.

- 1. It is desirable to arrive on time.
 - а) Это желательно придти вовремя.
 - б) Желательно придти вовремя.
- 2. It will be possible to invite all the children to the Christmas party.
 - а) Будет возможность пригласить всех детей на Рождественский вечер.
 - б) Это будет возможно пригласить всех детей на Рождественский вечер.
- 3. It would be quite strange not to accept such an interesting proposal.
 - а) Это было бы довольно странно не принять такое интересное предложение.
 - б) Было бы довольно странно не принять такое интересное предложение.
- 4. It will be very important to get the papers.
 - а) Будет очень важно получить документы.
 - б) Это будет очень важно получить документы.

см. стр. 184

5.	Isn't it stupid not to obey your parents?a) Разве не глупо не слушаться своих родителей?б) Это разве не глупо не слушаться своих родителей?	
6.	Was it necessary to take a camera with you? a) Это необходимо было брать с собой камеру? б) Необходимо было брать с собой камеру?	
7.	It was vitally important to get the medicine. a) Было очень важно достать лекарство. б) Это было очень важно достать лекарство.	



Выберите вариант перевода предложения в соответствии с синтаксической функцией инфинитива.

- 1. Regina Owen was the first to play this part. (определение)
 - а) Регина Оуэн была первой, которая сыграла эту роль.
 - б) Регина Оуэн первая сыграла эту роль.
- 2. Jack's proposal was to invest the money in shares. (предикатив: 2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
 - а) По предложению Джека надо вложить деньги в акции.
 - б) Предложение Джека заключалось в том, чтобы вложить деньги в акции.
- 3. Her classmates must be having a party now.

(2-я часть составного глагольного модального сказуемого)

- а) Ее одноклассники, наверное, сейчас на вечере.
- б) Ее одноклассники должны сейчас провести вечер.
- 4. Alex Melville seems to go to Canada soon.
 - (2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого)
 - а) Алексу Мелвиллу кажется, что скоро он поедет в Канаду.
 - б) Кажется, Алекс Мелвилл скоро поедет в Канаду.
- 5. My close friend helped me to enter the Physics faculty. (дополнение)
 - мой близкий друг помог мне поступить на физический факультет.

ГРАММАТИКА <i>МОРФОЛОГИЯ</i>	
б) Мой близкий друг помогал мне, когда поступал на физический факультет.	
 6. Mike needs somebody to play table tennis with. (определение) а) Майку нужен кто-нибудь, кто играет в настольный теннис. б) Майку нужен кто-нибудь, с кем он мог бы играть в настольный теннис. 	
 7. <u>То repair the car</u> you'll have to buy all the necessary parts. (обстоятельство цели) а) Починка машины потребует покупки всех необходимых деталей. б) Чтобы починить машину, тебе придется купить все необходимые детали. 	
 8. <u>To start with</u>, I should pass the entrance exams. (вводное сочетание) а) Для начала, я должен сдать вступительные экзамены. б) Чтобы начать, я должен сдать вступительные экзамены. 	

TEST	230	

Что называется герундиальным оборотом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. герундий без зависимых от него слов
- 2. герундий с зависимыми от него словами
- 3. герундий и другие слова в предложении

TEST 231

Найдите в приведенных ниже предложениях 1. самостоятельно используемый герундий,

- 2. герундиальный оборот.
- 1. Reading English books is useful.
- 2. My hobby is singing.
- 3 Micky hates reading.
- 4. I like your idea of establishing a firm.

-			
CM.	стр.	186	\gg
			-

- 5. After doing your morning exercises you can have a shower.
- 6. After dinner Maggy started washing up.
- 7. He entered the room without saying hello to anybody.





1			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
2			
3			
4			
5			
6	a.		
		·····	

TEST 233

Найдите ошибку в определении синтаксической функции герундия/герундиального оборота. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. Going in for sports helps you to stay in good shape. Обстоятельство
- 2. My younger sister is fond *of collecting dolls.*
- Предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 3. *Before writing a test* revise the vocabulary. Подлежащее

- 4. Fred gave up *smoking*. Дополнение
- 5. Jack's hobby is *jogging.* Определение
- Do you like Sam's idea of visiting the Pecks?
 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого



Выберите правильный вариант определения синтаксической функции герундия/герундиального оборота в следующих предложениях.

- 1. Swimming in winter is one of my brother's hobbies.
 - а) обстоятельство
 - б) подлежащее
- 2. Stop talking, will you?
 - а) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
 - б) дополнение
- 3. I like Fiona Brown's manner of talking.
 - а) дополнение
 - б) определение
- 4. On coming back home Ward made coffee and relaxed.
 - а) обстоятельство
 - б) подлежащее
- 5. He thanked the man for helping the boy.
 - а) дополнение
 - б) обстоятельство
- 6. Your duty is buying food and cooking.
 - а) дополнение
 - б) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)

TEST 235	Назовите основные способы перевода герундия на русский язык.
1	
2	



- 1. Tony is fond of repairing television and radio sets.
- 2. He did it by using a very accurate instrument.
- 3. Will started playing chess when he was six.
- 4. Singing folk songs is a real pleasure.
- 5. I remember seeing her once.
- 6. Your idea of inviting their children for lunch sounds good.
- 7. On arriving at the airport he saw his old friend.
- 8. I don't like being told lies.
- 9. This method of producing bricks was invented long ago.





Найдите русское предложение, соответствующее английскому предложению, в котором герундий требует особого перевода:

- 1. деепричастием,
- личной формой глагола в составе придаточного предложения.
- 1. Valeria doesn't like being given presents.
- The woman turned back without saying anything.
- 1. Вивьен была удивлена, когда получила приз.
- 2. Том был недоволен тем, что его наказали.



5.	<i>Little Sally felt like чтобы ей почитали to.</i> a) being read b) reading	
6.	Придя at work Mr. Brighton sent a fax to Bristol. a) On arriving b) On having arrived	
7.	<i>The book is worth почитать.</i> a) being read b) reading	
8.	<i>Linda showed no sign что встречалась Ken before.</i> a) of having met b) of meeting	
9.	My sister enjoys слушать to classical music. a) being listened b) listening	
10.	<i>Don't suspect him в том, что он разбил the window.</i> a) of breaking b) of having broken	



Выберите правильный предлог перед герундиальным оборотом.

- 1. All the teachers insisted ... buying computers for the schoolchildren.
 - a) in
 - b) on
- 2. Nobody was surprised ... getting the news.
 - a) with
 - b) at
- 3. Little children are usually afraid ... walking alone.
 - a) of
 - b) at
- 4. Boys are interested ... playing outdoor games.
 - a) with
 - b) in

5.	<i>We thought buying a washing machine.</i> a) of b) by	
6.	<i>Do you like his idea taking the exam next week?</i> a) of b) about	
7.	<i>There was too little hope getting an invitation.</i> a) in b) of	

TEST 240 Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя герундий/герундиальный оборот в соответствии с его синтаксической функцией.		
1. Фильм стоит посмотреть.	Дополнение	
2. Друзья продолжали спорить.	2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого	
3. Дэн увлекается коллекционированием старинных монет.	Предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
4. Выращивание цветов требует много времени.	Подлежащве	
5. Мы не можем себе позволить ездить за границу.	Дополнение См. стр. 192	

6.	Есть шанс встретиться с его шефом завтра.	Определение
7.	Вернувшись в Москву, мы сразу позвонили родителям.	Обстоятельство
8.	Они шли, не разговаривая.	Обстоятельство
9 . ⁻	Ты можешь учить слова, слушая кассеты.	Обстоятельство
10.	Перед тем как выйти из дома, выключи свет и телевизор.	Обстоятельство
11.	С нетерпением ждем вашего приезда к нам.	Дополнение
12.	Ты не возражаешь, если я закрою окно?	Дополнение
13.	Джек бросил пить и курить.	2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
14.	Они изобрели новый метод производства стальных труб.	Определение
15.	Избегайте говорить по-русски на уроках английского.	Дополнение

TEST 241 Что называется причастным оборотом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.	
 причастие без зависимых от него слов причастие с зависимыми от него словами причастие и другие слова в предложении 	



Найдите в приведенных ниже предложениях

- 1. самостоятельно используемое причастие I,
- 2. самостоятельно используемое причастие II,
- 3. причастный оборот.
- 1. The boys playing football in the yard distracted me from my work.
- 2. Hearing the song the woman burst into tears.
- 3. When signed the paper offficially indicated that the house belonged to his son.
- 4. The girl was reading a very interesting book.
- 5. Having cooked dinner my mother decided to have a nap.
- 6. The set of poems was published two years ago.
- 7. June looked excited.
- 8. Being told all that she felt happy.
- 9. The vase was broken.
- 10. While listening to the CD Larry fell asleep.
- 11. The chief has just left.
- 12. If typed your paper will look much better.
- 13. When watching the English film he learnt a lot of new expressions,
- 14. Gray kissed him smiling happily.
- 15. She is always grumbling.



TEST 243 Назовите основные синтаксические функции причастия I.					
1				 	
2					
3					
4		·		 	
5				 	
6	11 8 C				
7					



Найдите ошибку в определении синтаксической функции причастия І/причастного оборота с причастием І. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. Looking through the window she was singing a nice melody. Определение
- 2. The women talking in the garden looked strange. Обстоятельство
- 3. Frankly speaking, I couldn't lend him the money.

2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого

- 4. The *dancing* couple were talking about something. Обстоятельство
- 5. They have been watching the video films for three hours already. Предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)

- She was heard crying.
 2-я часть простого сказуемого
- The anecdote was amusing.
 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
- 8. *Being shown the letter* Dick believed that she would come. *Вводное сочетание*
- Having marked the papers Mary Gregory made up a few short dialogues for tomorrow's class.
 Определение
- 10. She looked at her son *as if trying to stop him.* Вводное сочетание
- 11. I saw the boys *playing golf*. Обстоятельство



Выберите правильный вариант определения синтаксической функции причастия І/причастного оборота с причастием І в следующих предложениях.

- 1. The new building being constructed in the centre of the city is a drama theatre.
 - а) обстоятельство времени
 - б) определение
- 2. The guy running along the street was frightened.
 - а) определение
 - б) обстоятельство образа действия
- 3. Choosing a present for my niece I decided to buy a kitten.
 - а) вводное сочетание
 - б) обстоятельство времени

см. стр. 196

4.	Seeing a friend of mine on the opposite side I crossed the street. a) обстоятельство причины б) определение	
5.	Mima sat down beside John touching his hand. a) обстоятельство времени б) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия	
L.	Being given a grant Fred Castle felt happy. a) вводное сочетание б) обстоятельство времени/причины	
7.	Having repaired the washing machine David decided to fix the watch. a) обстоятельство времени б) обстоятельство причины	
8.	His parents were watching a film in the living-room. a) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого б) 2-я часть простого сказуемого	
9.	Frankly speaking, her husband never helps her about the house. a) вводное сочетание б) обстоятельство времени	
10.	Having called Fiona in the afternoon she made up her mind not to call her again in the evening. a) обстоятельство времени б) обстоятельство причины	
11.	Mr. Clark was seen working in the garden. a) определение б) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого	
12.	The story she told us was really exciting. a) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) б) определение	
13.	The first-year students have been discussing the party programme since two o'clock. a) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого б) 3-я часть простого сказуемого	
100		

14.	Laura looked at Charles as if trying to understand why he refused to accept the Dicksons' invitation. a) обстоятельство сравнения б) обстоятельство образа действия	
15.	Walking so slowly we won't arrive at five. a) обстоятельство времени б) обстоятельство условия	
16.	<i>l couldn't hear her singing.</i> a) 2-я часть сложного дополнения б) определение	

TEST 246

Назовите основные способы перевода причастия I на русский язык.

1	 	
2	 	
3	 ·	
4		

TEST 247

Найдите предложения, при переводе которых можно использовать основные способы перевода причастия I:

- 1. причастие,
- 2. деепричастие,
- 3. личная форма глагола в простом предложении,
- 4. личная форма глагола в составе придаточного предложения. Укажите возможные варианты перевода.
- 1. The journalist was interviewing the actor.
- 2. While working at her thesis Kate managed to discover a very interesting phenomenon.
- 3. Lying on the sofa he kept thinking about his talk with the boss.



- 4. When visiting their friends in London they usually go to an Italian restaurant.
- 5. Having asked him a few questions about his business she decided to let the room.
- 6. Hearing Richard's voice Vera went downstairs.
- 7. All the people were shouting and arguing.
- 8. Being given the form he tried to fill it in.
- 9. The test being written by the students now consists of three parts.
- 10. Our guests coming here every year have a good time.
- 11. We have been waiting for the teacher for fifteen minutes.
- 12. He is sleeping in his room upstairs.
- 13. She whispered something as though wishing him not to hear it.
- 14. "The textbook being published now may help you to revise all the grammar rules you need.
- 15. Having explained the main terms to us the teacher passed over to the functions of the participle.
- 16. The actor reciting a humorous story looked funny.
- 17. Sleeping children look very nice.

I	ll	111	IV

TEST 248 Найдите предложения, в которых необходим или возможен перевод причастия I личной формой глагола в составе придаточного предложения. Назовите синтаксическую функцию причастия I в этих предложениях.

- 1. Seeing my old friend I approached him.
- 2. The story was thrilling.
- 3. Having studied all the rules the students revised them and had a test.
- 4. Putting on his shoes he saw they needed polishing.
- 5. Monica was watering the flowers and her daughter was dusting the furniture.
- 6. Having found a good job Victor solved some problems.
- 7. Have you ever seen the girl talking with Mike?
- 8. We heard the dog barking in the yard.
- 9. Miss Webb was seen locking the door.

Π

П

- 10. The old man sat in the armchair facing the window.
- 11. Sid and Tom, visiting their aunt every month, used to give us a call.
- 12. His words were surprising.
- 13. As if resisting the temptation, she refused to go with him.
- 14. Ken was found talking with his girlfriend in the hall.
- 15. The film I saw yesterday was boring.
- 16. The children remained standing at the gate.
- 17. The little girl cried, and while crying she tried to say something to her mother.
- 18. While making something Alex would whistle a song.
- 19. When explaining a rule to her pupils Mrs. Arnold usually gesticulated.
- 20. Hoping to get a ticket, I told Lola I would take her to the theatre.
- 21. Matty remained lying on the sofa when her son left the room.
- 22. Judging from what he says, his uncle plans to come back in a couple of days.
- 23. The team have been playing basketball since last year.
- 24. Patrick came in holding a big bunch of flowers in his hands.
- 25. Not knowing their house number she failed to find them.
- 26. Driving the car smoothly, he heard some strange sound in the engine.
- 27. The patient being examined by the doctor looked excited.
- 28. The hospital being built in that area will be the biggest one in the city.
- 29. Leaving the house, he took a bus and went to work.
- 30. Getting up early in the morning, she will have a chance to see her father before he goes to work.
- 31. Mum will be washing the linen tomorrow morning.
- 32. They have been playing tennis for an hour and a half already.
- 33. Their love story is exciting.

· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
	······································
	5 c
	X.,
	4
	См. стр. 200

.

)
	TEST 249 Выберите правильную форму причастия I.	
1.	Сделав a table he decided to make a stool and a chair. a) making b) having made	
2.	<u>When</u> разговаривая with her friend she wanted to support her. a) having spoken b) speaking	
3.	Увидев a big dog the girl got frightened. a) seeing b) having seen	
4.	<u>Так как она</u> была эмоциональна , she burst into tears. a) having been emotional b) being emotional	
5.	Приехав at the airport we had a cup of coffee at the bar and said good-bye to our friends. a) arriving b) having arrived	
6.	<i>He встречавшись him before I didn't dare to say hello to him.</i> a) not having seen b) not seeing	
7.	Переводя from Russian into English I often use a dictionary. a) having translated b) translating	
200		

8.	<i>l know the guy <u>который</u> играет the guitar.</i> a) playing b) having played	
9.	Can you imitate the sounds <u>которые</u> произносит by the teacher now? a) pronounced b) being pronounced	
10.	Преподавая a foreign language you learn it too. a) teaching b) being taught	
11.	Переведя two passages I took a break. a) translating b) having translated	
12.	<u>После того как мы</u> пообедали, we phoned our children and agreed to go to the lake together. a) having dinner b) having had dinner	
13.	Are you going to speak at the students' conference <u>которая</u> проходит at the University? a) being held b) held	
14.	<i>While <u>она</u> говорила this she felt excited.</i> a) having said b) saying	



Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя причастие І/причастный оборот с причастием І в соответствии с его синтаксической функцией.

1. Было слышно, как дети пели.

2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого

2. Строго говоря, это запрещено.

Вводное	сочетание
Æ	

см. стр. 202

3. Выходя из дома, он заметил незнакомца у магазина.

Обстоятельство времени

4. Услышав популярную мелодию, она улыбнулась.

Обстоятельство времени

5. Так как он надеялся поступить на этот факультет, он занимался с утра до вечера. Обстоятельство причины

6. Профессор читал интересную лекцию, и студенты очень внимательно его слушали. 2-я часть простого сказуемого

7. Эта новость удивительна.

Предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)

8. Он будет рад познакомиться с девушкой, которая сидит у окна. Определение

9. Он обнял ее, улыбаясь и глядя ей в глаза. Обстоятельство сопутствующего действия

10. Открыв дверь, она включила свет в коридоре. Обстоятельство времени

11. Они увидели дорожку, ведущую/которая вела к большому саду. Определение		
12.	Так как он был нездешним, он не мог никому	доверять. Обстоятельство причины
13.	Туристы идут уже два часа.	2-я часть простого сказуемого
14.	Он вошел в дом, держа в руках тяжелый чемо	дан. Обстоятельство образа действия/ сопутствующего действия
15.	Она подошла к нему, словно пытаясь что-то си	казать. Обстоятельство сравнения
16.	Кто-то ждет тебя на улице у дома.	2-я часть простого сказуемого
17.	Гимназия, строящаяся поблизости, вместит пят	гьсот учеников. Определение
18.	Мы не слышали, как он кричал на них.	2-я часть сложного дополнения

 TEST 251 1. При переводе каких предложениий с русского на английски необходимо использовать а) неперфектные формы причастия I, б) перфектные формы причастия I? 2. Может ли использоваться перфектное причатие I в функци определения? 3. Что необходимо использовать в функции определения при обозначении предшествующего действия? Назовите номера предложений, при переводе которых необходимо использовать этот способ перевода.
--

- 1. Коллекционер, купивший этот натюрморт, позднее подарил его музею искусств.
- 2. Мальчик, который играет в мяч, учится в нашей школе.
- 3. Надев пальто, он взял зонт и вышел из дома.
- 4. Услышав шаги отца, Бобби выключил телевизор.
- 5. У Джима грязные руки: он чинил велосипед.
- 6. Исправляя ошибки в контрольной, вы повторяете правила.
- 7. Нарисовав портрет друга, он решил написать пейзаж.
- 8. Школьники, побывавшие в зарубежной поездке, написали интересные сочинения.
- 9. Когда старшеклассники сдавали выпускной экзамен по литературе, они учили наизусть очень много стихов.
- 10. Станки, выпускаемые на этом заводе, нуждаются в усовершенствовании.
- 11. Выйдя из гостиной, Ричард поднялся в спальню и лег спать.
- 12. Поужинав в ресторане, мы решили прогуляться перед сном.
- 13. У них сейчас гости. (to have a party)
- 14. Сняв сапоги, он надел тапки и пошел в столовую.
- 15. Преподаватели, читавшие нам лекции по истории и литературе, уехали в Америку.
- Спектакль, который сейчас показывают по телевизору, был поставлен в этом театре два года назад.
- 17. Увидев Фреда, она смутилась.
- 18. Строго говоря, это неверное определение.
- 19. Было видно, как она читает его письмо.
- 20. Он продолжал стоять, хотя она предложила ему сесть.
- 21. Оставив жену и детей в городе, Вильям снял дом за городом.
- 22. В доме сейчас делают ремонт.
- 23. Режиссер, снявший этот фильм десять лет назад, снимает сейчас фильм во Франции.
- 24. Просматривая журналы мод, она увидела фотографию известной топ-модели.
- Поскольку мы не знали, кому звонить, мы попросили дать нам телефонный справочник.

ГРАММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ

		11	
a)	b)	"	m
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		·	

TEST 252

Назовите основные синтаксические функции причастия II.

 1

 2

 3

 4

ГЛАГОЛ

TEST 253

Найдите ошибку в определении синтаксической функции причастия II / причастного оборота с причастием II. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. The telex *sent two days ago* was very important for us. Обстоятельство
- 2. When finished, the experiment was discussed at the meeting. Определение
- 3. All his short stories were *translated* into Russian. 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
- 4. The picture *painted by his father* is often exhibited. *2-я часть простого сказуемого*
- 5. *If repaired*, the TV will be used at the lesson. Определение
- 6. Our guests have already *arrived.* Предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 7. The reading-lamp was broken by the boy. 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
- 8. The rector has been receiving students for two hours. Предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 9. The girl looked *embarrassed.* 2-я часть простого сказуемого
- 10. His car had been *sold* before he bought a new one. Обстоятельство

ГЛАГОЛ

	TEST 254 Выберите правильный вариант определения синтаксической функции причастия II / причастного оборота с причастием II в следующих предложениях.	
1.	<i>The rule explained by the teacher appeared to be difficult.</i> a) определение б) обстоятельство	
2.	All the guests are gone. a) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) б) 2-я часть простого сказуемого	
3.	Greatly surprised, Mrs. Peck got up and left the room. a) обстоятельство времени б) определение	
4.	Harry looked troubled. a) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) б) 2-я часть простого сказуемого	
5.	<i>He will lend you the money, if required.</i> a) обстоятельство причины б) обстоятельство условия	
6.	When discussed in detail, the project seemed promising. a) обстоятельство времени б) определение	
7.	<i>The suit was bought a year ago.</i> a) 2-я часть простого сказуемого б) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
8.	<i>The sold car was very expensive.</i> а) 2-я часть простого сказуемого б) определение	
9.	<i>Mr. Ashbery seemed confused.</i> a) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) б) определение	
10.	You pay extra money for a registered letter. a) определение б) обстоятельство условия [См. стр. 208	
		207

11.	Rachel never does the dishes until asked by her mother to do it. a) обстоятельство причины б) обстоятельство времени	
12.	They have been listening to the pianist for an hour and a half. a) 2-я часть простого сказуемого б) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
13.	The photo had been <u>taken</u> before he left for London. a) 2-я часть простого сказуемого б) 3-я часть простого сказуемого	

TEST 255 Назовите основные способы перевода причастия II на русский язык.

1		i
2		
3	 ·······	
4	 	



- 1. Ralph brought up by his aunt was a shy boy.
- 2. English, German and French are the main foreign languages taught in secondary schools.
- 3. When asked he always answers directly.
- 4. All the shops were closed on Sunday.
- 5. She felt offended.

- 6. The retired doctor looked very old.
- 7. It was an accurately done job.
- 8. The children hidden behind the house kept silent.
- 9. The book referred to in the article is very famous.
- 10. She is talking all the time until interrupted.
- 11. Alex was invited for lunch at the hotel.
- 12. The books borrowed from this library are usually very interesting.
- 13. The secretary checked the signed documents.
- 14. Dora felt disappointed.
- 15. If required we could give the money back.
- 16. The man followed by his dog was in rags.
- 17. The destroyed palace was under restoration.
- 18. She liked the stories told by her grandma.
- 19. The fallen leaves looked very beautiful.
- 20. All the family problems were solved.
- 21. All the videos shown at the club on Sundays are either soap operas or horror films.

I	11	, 111	IV
		·	
······	·•	······	
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

TEST 257

Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя причастие II в соответствии с его синтаксической функцией.

- 1. На столе лежало письмо, написанное карандашом. Определение
- 2. Когда телеграмма была отправлена, он собрал вещи и уехал.

2-я часть простого сказуемого

3. Сильвия не выступает на семинарах, если ее не спрашивают.

Обстоятельство условия

см. стр. 210

4.	Они говорят о музыке уже час.	2-я часть простого сказуемого
5.	Дверь все еще заперта.	Предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
6.	Он принял предложение, обсуждавшееся на прошлом	заседании.
		2-я и 3-я часть
		простого сказуемого
7.	В отпечатанном контракте было несколько ошибок.	······
	1	Определение
8.	Пока с ним не заговорят, он не станет ни с кем разгов	аривать.
		Обстоятельство времени
9.	Джеймс почувствовал себя разочарованным.	Предикатив
		(2-я часть составного
		именного сказуемого)
10.	Ника нет. (to go)	Предикатив
		(2-я часть составного
		именного сказуемого)
11.	Если потребуется, мы приедем к вам.	Обстоятельство условия
12.	Она принесла мне текст, который был уже переведен.	
		2-я и 3-я часть
		простого сказуемого
13.	Кассеты, которые продают в этом магазине, обычно хо	
		Определение
14.	Родители целый час обсуждают, куда поехать летом.	······································
		2-я часть
		простого сказуемого
15.	Мы уже позавтракали.	2-я часть
		простого сказуемого

TEST 258

Переведите предложения с причастием II-определением на русский язык.

- 1. The film followed by the discussion was interesting.
- 2. The article referred to was about the new scientific discoveries.
- 3. Jimmy influenced by his elder brother was very rude and disobedient.
- 4. His lungs affected by the disease were in a very bad state.
- 5. The lectures followed by several seminars give us an idea of the main trends in English literature.
- 6. The dictionary referred to at the lecture is being sold in the bookstore.

TEST 259

Выберите вариант перевода причастия в соответствии с его формой (причастие I, причастие II) и синтаксической функцией.

- 1. The book being sold in the bookstore now is a best-seller.
 - а) продаваемая/которая продается
 - б) проданная
- 2. The book sold in the bookstore yesterday is a best-seller.
 - а) продававшаяся/которая продавалась
 - б) продающаяся

см. стр. 212

3.	<i>The man selling books in the bookstore is my friend's uncle.</i> а) продающийся б) продающий	
4.	The car registered in his name can't be sold. a) зарегестрированная б) регистрирующаяся	
5.	Registering the car in his name you can't sell it. a) регистрирующуюся б) регистрируя	
6.	Having registered the car in his name he left for Moscow. a) регистрируя б) зарегистрировав	
7.	She had arrived before her son left for work. a) приехала б) приехав	
8.	That day arriving at work she called her son at once. а) придя б) приходя	
9.	When used as often as possible, the machine works much better. a) используя б) используемый/когда используют	
10.	<i>The machine used as often as possible works much better.</i> a) используемый б) использующий	
11.	Using the machine as often as possible you can't spoil it. a) используя б)`использующийся	
12.	Having used the machine they thought it needed further improvement. a) используя б) использовав	
212		

- 13. They have already used the machine.
 - а) использовали
 - б) использующийся
- 14. The machine being used at the plant now is very accurate.
 - а) использовавшийся
 - б) использующийся

ΚΟΗCTΡΥΚЦИИ C ΗΕΛИЧНЫМИ ΦΟΡΜΑΜИ ΓΛΑΓΟΛΑ PREDICATIVE CONSTRUCTIONS WITH VERBALS



В чем отличие конструкции с неличной формой глагола от оборота с неличной формой глагола? Выберите соответствующие варианты ответа.

- 1. может состоять из одного компонента
- 2. всегда состоит из двух основных компонентов
- 3. состоит из неличной формы глагола и зависимых от нее слов
- 4. состоит из двух равноправных компонентов
- состоит из существительного в соответствующем падеже/местоимения соответствующего разряда (и в соответствующем падеже) и неличной формы глагола (и зависимых от нее слов)
- между компонентами существуют логические отношения, подобные отношениям между подлежащим и сказуемым
- между неличной формой глагола и другими словами не существует логических отношениий, подобных отношениям между подлежащим и сказуемым
- 8. логические отношения между компонентами не выражены формально: между ними нет согласования, которое существует между подлежащим и сказуемым



Оборот с неличной формой глагола	Конструкция с неличной формой глагола
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

TEST 261

Выберите правильную последовательность компонентов конструкции с неличной формой глагола.

I	
Неличная форма глагола	Существительное в общем/притяжательном падеже/
	Личное местоимение в именительном/объектном падеже/
	Притяжательное местоимение

2

	II
Существительное в общем/притяжательном падеже/	Неличная форма глагола
Личное местоимение в именительном/объектном падеже/	
Притяжательное местоимение	

ТЕЅТ 262 I. Что обозначает 1-й компонент конструкции с неличной формой глагола? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.	
1. лицо/предмет, совершающее/-ий действие,	
обозначенное другим компонентом конструкции	
2. лицо/предмет, над которым совершается действие,	
обозначенное другим компонентом конструкции	
3. действие, совершаемое лицом/предметом,	
обозначенным другим компонентом	
4. действие, совершаемое над лицом/предметом,	
обозначенным другим компонентом	
II. Что выражает 2-й компонент конструкции с неличной формой глагола? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.	
1. выражает действие, совершаемое над лицом/предметом,	
обозначенным другим компонентом конструкции	Ē
2. обозначает лицо/предмет, соверщающее/-ий действие,	
выраженное другим компонентом конструкции	

- выражает действие, совершаемое лицом/предметом, обозначенным другим компонентом конструкции
- 4. обозначает лицо/предмет, над которым совершается действие, выраженное другим компонентом конструкции



Какой компонент конструкции выполняет функцию 1. подобную синтаксической функции подлежащего, 2. подобную синтаксической функции сказуемого?

а) 1-й компонент:

существительное/местоимение

б) 2-й компонент:

неличная форма глагола



	TEST 264 I. От чего зависит форма 1-го компонента? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.	
1.	от формы 2-го компонента: действительный/страдательный залог; общий/длительный вид	
2.	от типа конструкции: инфинитивная, причастная и их возможные варианты, герундиальная	

II. От чего зависит форма 2-го компонента конструкции? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

Зависит от того,

1.	где совершается действие	
2.	совершается ли действие самим лицом/предметом, обозначенным 1-м компонентом конструкции, или над ним	
3.	какого характера совершаемое действие, выражаемое 2-м компонентом <i>(общий вид/длительный вид)</i> [в случае инфинитивной конструкции]	
4.	почему совершается действие	
5.	какое действие выражает неличная форма глагола (2-й компонент) по отношению к действию, обозначенному сказуемым <i>(одновременное/предшествующее/последующее)</i>	



Распределите предложения по двум группам:

1. в составе предложения оборот с неличной формой глагола, 2. в составе предложения конструкция с неличной формой глагола.

- 1. Looking through the newspaper he saw a very interesting picture.
- 2. We saw Mrs. Thompson leave the teachers' room.
- 3. His giving her expensive presents surprised her parents.
- 4. The company is reported to go on tour next month.
- 5. When translated into Russian his poems may be a success.
- 6. She is likely to send her son to a gymnasium.
- 7. The final exams having been passed I decided to have a rest in the country.
- 8. To get further education you will have to pay for it.
- 9. Teaching a foreign language is not a simple thing.
- 10. While doing the shopping she lost her purse.
- 11. For Henry to learn a foreign language is a pleasure.
- 12. The dialogue made up by Ann and Nina was the best one.
- 13. Nancy's mother wanted her to do the dishes after supper.
- 14. You can't go there without getting a visa.
- 15. Ashley looked at Diana, his eyes being widely open.
- 16. Having bought a small flat the Clarks made up their mind to buy a washing machine.
- 17. On entering the room she turned on the TV.
- 18. The work done, we left the office.
- 19. The idea of Emily playing the leading role in the film seemed interesting.
- 20. He is too young to start this sort of business.
- 21. Typing the article she corrected all the mistakes.
- 22. What do you think of our planting some apple-trees in the garden?
- 23. They waited for the chief to ring them up.
- 24. The audience liked the actor's reciting the poems.
- 25. After taking a warm shower I had a glass of milk and went to bed.
- 26. Her relatives were heard to talk about her marriage.
- 27. Father made my brother polish his shoes.
- 28. He doesn't know how to use a fax-machine.
- 29. Let me go, please.
- 30. There are different dictionaries in the library, this dictionary being my favourite one.
- 31. To cut it short, I couldn't get his phone number.
- 32. Frankly speaking, I don't like the films by this film director.



В чем состоит основной способ перевода конструкции с неличной формой глагола, обусловленный логическими отношениями между компонентами конструкции, которые напоминают отношения между подлежащим и сказуемым?

 	 	 ,, <u>,,,</u> ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,



Возможен ли в некоторых случаях перевод конструкции **TEST 268** с неличной формой глагола в рамках простого предложения (не входящего в состав сложноподчиненного предложения)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа. 1. да 2. нет ИНФИНИТИВНЫЕ КОНСТРУКЦИИ Назовите количество инфинитивных конструкций. TEST 269 Выберите правильный вариант ответа. 2. 3. 2 4 3 Выберите английский термин - название инфинитивной TEST 270 конструкции, соответствующий русскому термину. 1. The Subjective Infinitive Construction 1. Конструкция Инфинитив с предлогом for 2. Конструкция 2. The For-to-Infinitive Construction Объектный падеж с инфинитивом 3. Субъектная конструкция 3. The Objective-with-the-Infinitive Construction с инфинитивом 2 3 Выберите правильный вариант структуры инфинитивной TEST 271 конструкции Объектный падеж с инфинитивом. 1. Существительное в притяжательном падеже + Инфинитив 2. Притяжательное местоимение + Инфинитив 3. Существительное в общем падеже

- Личное местоимение в объектном падеже
- 4. Личное местоимение в именительном падеже

219

+ Инфинитив

+ Инфинитив

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

II. Выберите вариант, соотве <i>Объектный падеж с инфи</i>	етствующий структуре конструкции нитивом.
 his to come the cat's to crawl their to invite 	
4. Sid's to paint	
 The woman to have bought he to come 	
7. the neighbour him	
ТЕST 272 I. Выберите правильный вар конструкции с инфинитив	
 Существительное в притяжательном падеже Личное местоимение в объектном падеже Притяжательное местоимение Существительное в общем падеже 	+ Инфинитив 🛛 + Инфинитив 🗍 + Инфинитив 🗍

Личное местоимение в именительном падеже

220

II. Выберите вариант, соответствующий структуре Субъектной конструкции с инфинитивом.

Инфинитив

П

 1. the table to be made

 2. her to pass

 3. the actor to star

 4. us to invite

 5. The headmaster's ... to be checking

 6. Tom's to arrive

 7. your ... to bring

 8. The films ... to have been shown

 They ... to visit



II. Выберите вариант, соответствующий структуре конструкции Инфинитив с предлогом for.

1. for his to find	
2. for she to have done	
3. him for to come	
4. for the parents' to recieve	
$ \begin{array}{c} 5. \\ for \\ the students \end{array} \right\} to find $	



В чем отличие структуры конструкции Инфинитив с предлогом for от структуры других инфинитивных конструкций? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

1. в форме инфинитива	
2. в позиции инфинитива (2-й компонент)	
3. в позиции существительного/местоимения (1-й компонент)	
4. в наличии предлога for перед 1-м компонентом	
	221

ГЛАГОЛ

В чем отличие структуры *Субъектной конструкции с инфинитивом* от структуры остальных инфинитивных конструкций? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. в разряде личного местоимения (1-й компонент)
- 2. в позиции существительного/местоимения (1-й компонент)
- 3. в форме личного местомения и позиции 2-го компонента (не располагается рядом с 1-м компонентом)
- 4. в позиции инфинитива (2-й компонент)



В чем сходство структуры *Объектной конструкции с инфинитивом* и конструкции *Инфинитив с предлогом for*? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

1.	в позиции 2-го компонента (не располагается рядом с 1-м компонентом)	
2.	в позиции 1-го и 2-го компонентов (расположены рядом друг с другом)	
3.	в форме личного местоимения (именительный падеж)	
4.	в форме 1-го компонента (личное местоимение в объектном падеже/существительное в общем падеже)	

TEST 277

В какой синтаксической функции используется конструкция Объектный падеж с инфинитивом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

1. подлежащее

- Ш
- 3. сложное дополнение
- 2. 2-я часть составного сказуемого
- لسل
- 4. определение

ГЛАГОЛ

Π

TEST 278	В какой синтаксической с Субьектной конструкции Выберите правильный вар	•	
1-й компонент: 1. подлежащее 2. обстоятельство		 определение предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) 	
 2-й компонент: 2-я часть состав глагольного ска сказуемое 		 дополнение предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) 	
TEST 279	I. Назовите основные си Инфинитив с предлого Выберите правильные		
 обстоятельство сказуемое 1-я часть состая глагольного ска 7. преди 		 4. сложное дополнение 5. определение 6. подлежащее о именного сказуемого) 	
	в предложении констр	ность функционирования укции <i>Инфинитив с предлогом for</i> ми инфинитивными конструкциями? вариант ответа.	
2. инфинитив выпо	оункцию подлежащего олняет функцию 2-й части олько различных синтаксиче	•	

В чем состоит особенность функционирования в предложении конструкции Объектный падеж с инфинитивом и конструкции Инфинитив с предлогом for по сравнению с Субъектной конструкцией с инфинитивом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. каждый компонент конструкции выполняет свою синтаксическую функцию
- 2. вся конструкция выполняет единую синтаксическую функцию



В чем состоит особенность функционирования в предложении Субъектной конструкции с инфинитивом в отличие от других инфинитивных конструкций? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. вся конструкция выполняет в предложении единую синтаксическую функцию
- 2. каждый компонент конструкции выполняет свою синтаксическую функцию

TEST 282 В чем состоит основной принцип перевода инфинитивных конструкций?



TEST 283	 Какой компонент инфинитивной конструкции становится при переводе подлежащим русского (придаточного) предложения? Выберите правильный вариант ответа. 		
 1. 1-й компонент 224 		2. 2-й компонент	



После каких глаголов используется конструкция Объектный падеж с инфинитивом? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

- 1. глаголы с общим значением "страх": fear и др.
- 2. глаголы с общим значением "желание": want и др.
- 3. глаголы, обозначающие становление признака
- 4. глаголы чувственного восприятия: see и др.
- 5. глаголы с общим значением "побуждение к действию": таке и др.
- 6. глаголы, обозначающие движение
- 7. глаголы, обозначающие умственную деятельность: think и др.
- 8. глаголы со значением эмоции: like и др.
- 9. глаголы, обозначающие состояние покоя
- 10. глаголы с общим значением "заявить/объявить": report и др.
- 11. глаголы с общим значением "разрешение": let и др.

TEST 287

Выберите предложения, в которых используется конструкция Объектный падеж с инфинитивом.

- 1. Everyone seems to have recognized Kate Lock.
- 2. I would like my son to marry this girl.
- 3. For Henry to play computer games is to waste time.
- 4. To eat before going to bed is not healthy.
- 5. We could make our elder daughter look after the child.
- 6. It's natural for Larry not to attend the lecture.
- 7. All the teachers wish their students to pass the final exams.
- 8. Barbara saw the girl walk her dog in the morning.
- 9. He turned out to be the first to speak.
- 10. The animals are likely to survive.
- 11. The test was easy for her to write.
- 12. My friend brought a CD for me to listen to.
- 13. Mrs. McKay never lets her children play in the yard.
- 14. Julia was heard to talk on the phone with her boyfriend.
- 15. They thought Freddy to be having a rest.
- 16. The director was expected to postpone the meeting.
- 17. He finds it hard to visit them every week.

ГЛАГОЛ

- 18. That was for Jim to do.
- 19. The writer is known to have published several novels.
- 20. It was a good opportunity for our students to improve their English.
- 21. We expect the textbook to be published in two or three months.
- 22. She appears to have forgotten everything.
- 23. Nina doesn't know how to mend socks.

TEST 288

Распределите номера предложений в соответствии с группами глаголов-сказуемых, вводящих конструкцию Объектный падеж с инфинитивом.

- 1. Every parent wishes his child to be healthy.
- 2. He can make anyone work.
- 3. The shop assistant noticed the man pick up the purse.
- 4. I've never known him to eat so much.
- 5. Little Ann loves her parents to take her to the country every weekend.
- 6. They reported the train to have arrived on time.
- 7. I can't force you to enter this university.
- 8. He will never allow his house to be sold.
- 9. I've never seen you talk to him.
- 10. I hate anyone to lie.
- 11. The headmaster declared the American delegation to visit us soon.
- 12. They think David to be watching TV now.
- 13. She wanted her daughter to stay in London for another year.
- 14. Will you let me have a birthday party next Sunday?
- 15. He felt her hand tremble.

i	II	111	IV
	глаголы с оби	цим значением	
желания	«заявить»/ «объявить»	умственной деятельности	.чувственного восприятия

V	VI	VII
	глаголы с общим значением	
побуждения к действию	эмоции	разрешения
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		

ГЕЗТ 289 С ИНФИНИТИ	х глаголов в конструкции <i>Объектный падеж</i> <i>вом</i> используется голый инфинитив (без частицы <i>to</i>)? равильные варианты ответа.
1. see	11. mean 1 12. watch 1 13. allow 1 14. let 1 15. ask 1 16. love 1 17. declare 1 18. get 1 19. notice 1 20. consider 1



- 1. Her mother let her ... go to the seaside in the summer.
- 2. They wished their grandmother ... recover as soon as possible.
- 3. I thought you ... have gone to Berlin.
- 4. Mary didn't like her husband ... come home too late.

- 5. Our neighbour heard somebody ... cry outside.
- 6. I didn't mean you ... pick me up after work.
- 7. He disliked his son ... watch horror films.
- 8. Dan desired his children ... choose the Maths department.
- 9. We didn't notice the teacher ... come into the classroom.
- 10. He ordered the message ... be left for him.
- 11. The policeman forced the man ... wait in the corridor.
- 12. I believed all my fellow students ... be having a class in room 430.
- 13. Did you see Mrs. Wilde ... talk with the shop assistant?
- 14. What made him ... buy such an expensive thing?





I. В чем состоит основной способ перевода конструкции Объектный падеж с инфинитивом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. придаточным определительным предложением: ..., который...
- придаточным дополнительным предложением:
 ..., что/чтобы/как...
- 3. придаточным обстоятельственным предложением: ..., когда/где/поскольку...

II. Возможен ли в некоторых случаях перевод конструкции Объектный падеж с инфинитивом в рамках простого предложения (часть простого предложения)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

1. да 🔲

2. нет

ТЕST 292 Распредел перевода

Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от способа перевода содержащейся в них конструкции Объектный падеж с инфинитивом:

- 1. придаточным дополнительным предложением: ..., что/чтобы/как/когда...
- 2. в рамках простого предложения (часть простого предложения).
- 1. Ben wanted Bobby to stop teasing the girl.
- 2. She has never seen his mother cry.
- 3. What made your brother leave St. Petersburg?
- 4. Everyone believed the passengers to be waiting patiently.
- 5. He cannot bear his little daughter to go to bed very late.
- 6. They declared the project to have been rejected by the committee.
- 7. Nothing could make Harry give up playing cricket.
- 8. Father asked the car to be parked not far from the house.
- 9. We didn't mean you to go there alone.
- 10. Can't you get your cousin to fix the tap?
- 11. The chairman didn't let the deputy speak.
- 12. We expect all the school-leavers to attend the lecture.
- 13. Did you feel the wind blow?
- 14. He likes his mother to make cakes on Sundays.



TEST 293

Выберите правильный вариант перевода следующих предложений с конструкцией Объектный падеж с инфинитивом.

- 1. I would like her to invite John to the party.
 - а) Мне бы хотелось пригласить ее к Джону в гости.
 - б) Мне бы хотелось, чтобы она пригласила в гости Джона.

2.	<i>She can't bear Dora to wear mini-skirts.</i> а) Она не выносит Дорины мини-юбки. б) Она не выносит, когда Дора носит мини-юбки.	
3.	<i>He heard his wife cry at Billy.</i> a) Он слышал, что его жена кричала на Билли. б) Он слышал свою жену и крики Билли.	
4.	 I've never known Alan Dixon to have got so many bad marks. а) Я никогда не знал Алана Диксона, который получил столько плохих отметок. б) Я никогда не слышал, что Алан Диксон получил столько плохих отметок. 	
5.	We expected Mr. Abbott to leave his family. a) Мы полагали, что мистер Абботт оставит семью. б) Мы ожидали мистера Абботта, который оставил семью.	
6. [.]	 Fred didn't mean his partner to go to Amsterdam on business. а) Фред не имел в виду своего партнера, который поедет в командировку в Амстердам. б) Фред не хотел, чтобы его партнер ехал в командировку в Амстердам. 	
7.	 Laura made all her close friends lend him some money. а) Лора сделала все, и ее близкие друзья дали ему в долг деньги. б) Лора заставила всех своих близких друзей дать ему в долг деньги. 	
8.	She liked everyone to give her nice presents. a) Она любила, чтобы/когда все дарили ей красивые подарки. б) Она любила всех, кто дарил ей красивые подарки.	
9.	They reported the mountain-climbers to have reached the mountain peak. a) Сообщили об альпинистах, которые достигли вершины горы. б) Сообщили, что альпинисты достигли вершины горы.	
10.	 His aunt let him and his little sister go to the countryside with the Barbers. a) Его тетя разрешила ему и его маленькой сестре поехать с семьей Барберов за город. б) Его тетя отпустила его, а его маленькая сестра поехала с семьей Барберов за город. 	
		231

 Выберите вариант перевода на английский язык следующих предложений, в котором используется конструкция Объектный падеж с инфинитивом.

- 1. Они полагали, что все примут его предложение.
 - a) They believed that everyone would accept his proposal.
 - b) They believed everyone to accept his proposal.
- 2. Он хотел, чтобы медсестра ухаживала за его матерью.
 - a) He wanted the nurse to look after his mother.
 - b) His wish was that the nurse should look after his mother.
- 3. Юна видела, что ее подруги гуляют каждый вечер в парке.
 - a) Una saw that her friends walked in the park every evening.
 - b) Una saw her friends walk in the park every evening.
- 4. Декан объявил, что все студенты получат стипендию в сентябре.
 - a) The dean declared that all the students would get the scholarship in September.
 - b) The dean declared all the students to get the scholarship in September.
- 5. Библиотекарь распорядилась, чтобы книги брали один раз в неделю.
 - a) The librarian ordered the books to be borrowed once a week.
 - b) The librarian ordered that the books should be borrowed once a week.
- 6. Мать не велела Анне гулять после восьми вечера.
 - a) Ann's mother told her that she shouldn't go for a walk after 8 p.m.
 - b) Ann's mother told her not to go for a walk after 8 p.m.
- 7. Что заставляет тебя поддерживать их семью?
 - a) What makes you support their family?
 - b) What is the reason for you to support their family?

232

П

П

]]

łI.	Чем в большинстве случаев отличается английское
	предложение, содержащее конструкцию, от соответствующего
	ему русского предложения?
	Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

английское предложение:

1. np	ростое	Ľ
2. cJ	тожносочиненное	
3. сл	тожноподчиненное	С
русское предложение:		
ຸ1. ເມ	пожносочиненное	Γ
2. в	большинстве случаев сложноподчиненное	Γ

3. простое



1. сказуемое

Какую позицию занимает в предложении Субъектная конструкция с инфинитивом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. позиция подлежащего
- 2. в начале предложения перед сказуемым
- 3. после второй части сказуемого
- 4. 1-й компонент занимает позицию подлежащего;
 - 2-й компонент занимает позицию 2-й части составного сказуемого



2. 1-я часть сказуемого

Выберите типы глаголов и сочетаний, которые используются в функции 1-й части составного глагольного сказуемого в предложениях с Субъектной инфинитивной конструкцией.

- 1. глаголы, обозначающие умственную деятельность: know и др.
- 2. глаголы с общим значением "страх": fear и др.
- 3. глаголы говорения и глаголы с общим значением "объявить, сообщить": report, say и др.
- 4. глаголы, обозначающие движение
- 5. глаголы со значением эмоции: like и др.
- 6. глаголы чувственного восприятия: hear, see и др.
- 7. глаголы с общим значением "побуждение к действию": make и др.
- 8. глаголы, обозначающие состояние покоя
- 9. глаголы appear, happen, prove, seem, turn out
- 10. модальные сочетания: to be certain/to be sure, to be likely/to be unlikely
- 11. глаголы с общим значением "желание": want и др.



Какие глаголы, используемые в функции 1-й части составного глагольного сказуемого в предложениях с *Субъектной инфинитивной конструкцией*, употребляются в страдательном залоге? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. группа глаголов: appear, happen, prove, seem, turn out
- группа модальных сочетаний: to be certain/to be sure, to be likely/to be unlikely
- 3. группа глаголов:
 - а) умственной деятельности: assume, consider, find, know, suppose, think и др.
 - б) говорения и глаголов с общим значением "объявить, сообщить": report, say и др.
 - в) чувственного восприятия: hear, see
 - г) с общим значением "побуждение к действию, разрешение": allow, force, make и др.

П



- 1. придаточным обстоятельственным предложением 2. придаточным определительным предложением
- 3. придаточным подлежащным предложением
- 4. придаточным дополнительным предложением

II. Возможен ли в некоторых случаях перевод Субъектной инфинитивной конструкции в рамках простого предложения (часть простого предложения)?

2. нет 🔲

Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

1. да 🔲

TEST 302

Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от способа перевода содержащейся в них Субьектной инфинитивной конструкции:

- 1. придаточным дополнительным предложением: ..., что...
- 2. в рамках простого предложения (часть простого предложения).
- 1. The poet is likely to translate some famous English poems into Russian.
- 2. The librarian was seen to look through the magazines.
- 3. The scientists are reported to have participated in the international conference.

- 4. The contract is sure to be signed tomorrow,
- 5. The collection of paintings was believed to have been stolen during the war.
- 6. The kids were supposed to go to bed at nine.
- 7. The patient seemed to be getting much better.
- 8. Robert was known to jump higher than all his classmates.
- 9. Mr. Thompson was forced to change his job.
- 10. The staff were expected to obey the chief's order.
- 11. Tilly didn't appear to have remembered where she had put the papers.
- 12. She proved to have arrived before dinner.
- 13. They were unlikely to pay the rent on time.
- 14. Toby and Stella turned out to study at the same faculty.
- 15. She is sure to send him a postcard.
- 16. We happened to meet Sue at Simon's.
- 17. Sandy was heard to chat about her schooldays.
- 18. David is believed to be living in Mexico now.
- 19. The performance is reported to start a bit later.
- 20. Lee was made to give up smoking.
- 21. The receptionist is certain to register all the visitors.



Выберите правильный вариант перевода следующих предложений с Субъектной инфинитивной конструкцией.

- 1. Tina is likely to pass all the exams.
 - а) Тина любит сдавать все экзамены.
 - б) Вероятно, Тина сдаст все экзамены.



П

- 2. The refugees are reported to be staying at the hostel.
 - а) Беженцы сообщают, что они живут в общежитии.
 - б) Сообщают, что беженцы живут в общежитии.
- 3. They won't be allowed to take part in the championship.
 - а) Им не разрешат принять участие в чемпионате.
 - б) Они не разрешат участвовать в чемпионате.
- 4. All his friends are certain to come to the party.
 - а) Все его друзья уверены, что они придут в гости.
 - б) Все его друзья наверняка придут в гости.
- 5. The law is believed to be discussed at the next session.
 - а) В закон верят и его будут обсуждать на следующем заседании.
 - б) Полагают, что закон будет обсуждаться на следующем заседании.
- 6. Ted appeared to have left the documents at home.
 - а) Появился Тед, но он оставил документы дома.
 - б) Похоже было, что Тед оставил документы дома.
- 7. The palace is known to have been destroyed during the war.
 - а) Известно, что дворец был разрушен во время войны.
 - б) Этот дворец известен и он был разрушен во время войны.
- 8. His parents are unlikely to emigrate to America.
 - а) Его родители непохожи на эмигрантов в Америке.
 - б) Вряд ли его родители эмигрируют в Америку.
- 9. Sheila is said to have found a good job in a big firm.
 - а) Говорят, что Шейла нашла хорошую работу в крупной фирме.
 - б) Шейла говорит, что она нашла хорошую работу в крупной фирме.

10.	Little children are thought to enjoy cartoons and fairy-tales. a) Малыши думают, что им нравятся мультипликационные фильмы и сказки.	
	б) Считается, что малыши любят мультипликационные фильмы и сказки.	
11.	Her son turned out to have broken the printer.	_
	а) Оказалось, (что) ее сын разбил принтер.	
	б) Ее сын повернулся и разбил принтер.	
12.	Motor accidents proved to occur every month.	_
	 а) Оказалось, (что) автомобильные аварии происходят каждый месяц. 	
	 б) Автомобильные аварии были доказаны и происходили каждый месяц. 	
13.	This event happened to unite all of us.	
	а) Случилось это событие, и мы все объединились.	
	б) Это событие случайно нас всех объединило./	
	Случилось так, что это событие нас объединило.	
14.	The driver is sure to take you to the station.	
	а) Водитель, конечно, отвезет тебя на вокзал.	
	б) Водитель уверен, что отвезет тебя на вокзал.	
15.	The architect was forced to change the project.	
	а) Архитектор форсировал изменение проекта.	
	б) Архитектора заставили изменить проект.	
16.	Ronald Murphy is considered to have set a record.	
	а) Рональд Мёрфи считает, что он установил рекорд.	
	б) Считается, что Рональд Мёрфи установил рекорд.	
17.	He was heard to talk with his neighbour in a loud voice.	
	а) Было слышно, что он громко разговаривал с соседом.	
	б) Он слышал, что сосед громко разговаривал.	
		239

Сопоставьте предложения, в которых содержится Субъектная инфинитивная конструкция, с предложениями, в которых содержится Субъектная причастная конструкция (с причастием I). Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от перевода субъектной конструкции:

1. придаточным дополнительным предложением с союзом что,

- 2. придаточным дополнительным предложением с союзом как.
- 1. Fred was in his room and he was heard to talk on the phone.
- 2. Linda was heard crying.

- 3. Charles was seen to open the door.
- 4. Little Fiona was seen skating in the yard.
- 5. Nancy was heard to play the piano and not the violin.
- 6. Lucy was heard playing tennis with her friend and arguing with her.
- 7. Jack was heard to knock at the door but nobody answered.
- 8. Somebody was heard crying and asking for help.





Выберите предложения, в которых используется конструкция Инфинитив с предлогом for.

- 1. He saw a tall man approach the house.
- 2. It's easier for Mr. West to write a poem than a story.
- 3. I'll try to do it for my friend not for myself.
- 4. Adam is said to have moved into a new flat.
- 5. She can't make her little brother clean the room.
- 6. There was nobody for them to ask for advice.
- 7. Who is it important for to listen to English tapes?
- 8. The teacher wished us to have a good time at the party.
- 9. Jake's uncle bought a very good computer for his son.
- 10. You have said enough for me to feel happy.
- 11. Louis seems to have fallen in love with Julia.
- 12. They spoke in whispers for their mother not to hear anything.
- 13. Here's the form for you to fill in.
- 14. There were four guys in the garden talking about something.
- 15. The governor is sure to speak at the meeting.
- 16. She was seen to make a pie for her guests.
- 17. It's a good chance for all of us to visit so many foreign countries.
- 18. Ada is likely to feel better in a few days if she takes the pills he bought for her.
- 19. We'd like the time-table to be made up as soon as possible and it's very important for us.
- 20. The text was very difficult for us to translate.
- 21. We relied on them to find a good flat for us.
- 22. That was for Alfred to do.
- 23. You can scold him for everything he does but he doesn't care.

 TEST 307
 Сравните синтаксические функции инфинитива и конструкции Инфинитив с предлогом for.

 Установите, есть ли сходство в их функционировании в предложении.

 Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

 1. да
 2. нет

П

	TEST 308 Выберите правильный вариант определения синтаксической функции конструкции Инфинитив с предлогом for.	
1.	For Carolyn's elder brother to write a song is not a problem. a) обстоятельство цели b) подлежащее	
2.	The first thing was for him to take his wife to hospital. a) определение b) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
3.	I was happy for him to have done it in time. a) сложное дополнение b) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
4.	It is quite a usual thing for me and my former classmates to have a party every y a) подлежащее b) определение	rear.
5.	That was the last thing for Antony to say. a) обстоятельство цели b) определение	
6.	Where would it be good for your daughter to spend her holiday this summer? a) подлежащее b) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
7.	 The music was easy for Candy to play. a) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) b) часть предикатива (2-й части составного именного сказуемого) 	
8.	She stepped aside for the little girl to pass. a) определение b) обстоятельство цели	

b) обстоятельство цели

- 9. The flat is large enough for such a family to live in.
 - а) обстоятельство результата/следствия
 - b) часть предикатива (2-й части составного именного сказуемого)
- 10. Isn't it a nice opportunity for your child to get a good education?
 - а) подлежащее
 - b) определение

Определите, в чем отличие между предложениями, в которых используется конструкция *Инфинитив с предлогом for.* Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. For Alice to find the right man was important.
- 2. It was important for Alice to find the right man.
- 1. For her to take this medicine is absolutely necessary.
- 2. It is absolutely necessary for her to take this medicine.
- 1. For every person to choose the right occupation is usually a problem.
- 2. It is usually a problem for every person to choose the right occupation.
- 1. For Barry to ask for somebody's help is impossible.
- 2. It is impossible for Barry to ask for somebody's help.

1. конструкция используется в разных синтаксических функциях

- 2. в предложении 2 содержится вводное формальное подлежащее *It*. Конструкция является *смысловым* подлежащим.
- 3. предложение 1 переводится придаточным предложением



 От чего зависит перевод конструкции Инфинитив с предлогом for?
 Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. зависит от того, располагается ли конструкция до сказуемого или после сказуемого
- 2. зависит только от формы инфинитива в составе конструкции
- 3. зависит от синтаксической функции конструкции и от контекста



- 1. It's a great problem for Emma to teach her son music.
 - а) Это большая проблема для Эммы обучить сына музыке.
 - б) Для Эммы обучить сына музыке большая проблема.

2.	The main problem is for the little boy to believe that his mother left for a long time	ne.
	 а) Главная проблема в том, чтобы маленький мальчик поверил, что его мать уехала надолго. 	
	б) Главная проблема – это маленький мальчик, который не может поверить, что его мать уехала надолго.	
3.	He doesn't care for his relatives to invite him to a wedding party. a) Его не волнует, пригласят ли родственники его на свадьбу. б) Его не волнуют его родственники и их приглашение на свадьбу.	
4.	 We've found an old woman for you to look after. a) Мы нашли пожилую женщину для ухода за Вами. б) Мы нашли пожилую женщину, за которой Вы можете ухаживать. 	
5.	 He did it on purpose for all of them to think he was all right. а) Он делал это намеренно, чтобы они все думали, что у него все в порядке. б) Он делал это специально для них и думал, что у него все хорошо. 	
6.	 The child was too silly for us to rely on. a) Ребенок был слишком глуп, чтобы мы могли положиться на него. б) Ребенок был слишком глуп для нас, и мы не полагались на него. 	
7.	 Father was eager for Ellen and her boyfriend to get married. a) Отцу очень хотелось, чтобы Эллен и ее молодой человек поженились. б) Отец очень хотел этого для Эллен, а ее молодой человек женился. 	
8.	The film was dull for us to see. a) Фильм был скучный, и не надо было нам смотреть его. б) Нам скучно было смотреть фильм.	245

Выберите вариант перевода на английский язык следующих предложений, в котором используется конструкция Инфинитив с предлогом for.

- 1. У них не было возможности достать этот словарь.
 - a) They had no opportunity to get this dictionary.
 - b) There was no opportunity for them to get this dictionary.
- 2. Для каждого студента сдавать экзамены проблема.
 - a) It's a problem for every student to take exams.
 - b) To take exams is a problem for every student.
- 3. Они слишком легкомысленны, чтобы мы могли доверять им.
 - a) They are too light-minded and we can't trust them.
 - b) They are too light-minded for us to trust.
- 4. Ее бабушка с дедушкой (очень) хотели, чтобы она стала певицей.
 - a) Her grandparents were anxious for her to become a singer.
 - b) Her grandparents wanted her to become a singer.
- 5. Самый лучший выход состоял в том, чтобы Эдди понял свою жену и не бросал ее в беде.
 - a) The best way out was for Eddy to understand his wife and not to leave her in trouble.
 - b) The best way out for Eddy was to understand his wife and not to leave her in trouble.
- 6. Что ты обязан делать в университете?
 - a) What must you do at the university?
 - b) What is it a must for you to do at the university?
- 7. Не кричи, чтобы соседи не подумали, что мы ссоримся.
 - a) Don't cry for our neighbours not to think that we are quarrelling.
 - b) Don't cry lest our neighbours should think we are quarrelling.

П

Π

Выберите предложения, в которых содержится инфинитивная конструкция.

- 1. There was nothing for them to speak about.
- 2. Her eager wish is to go to Britain.
- 3. Joe seemed to sympathize with Charlie.
- 4. To make this salad you'll have to buy bananas and a pine-apple.
- 5. Nobody could make Clara leave him.
- 6. She was too emotional not to pay attention to Austin's words.
- 7. He is likely to send you an invitation.
- 8. I rely on my friend to take me to the airport.
- 9. It's a pleasure to see you again.
- 10. I'd like to ask you if you are ready to start this business.
- 11. He'll never betray her, to say nothing of his child.
- 12. They prefer their textbook to be published in Moscow.
- 13. Let them say and do whatever they want.
- 14. It's absolutely necessary for everyone to be responsible for their words.
- 15. Audrey and Elvin were seen to leave the hotel together.
- 16. The man looked up to see a very beautiful lady approaching him.
- 17. They were surprised to learn that Grace was going to have a baby.
- 18. I am anxious for him to change his mind.
- 19. Do you happen to know when the concert starts?
- 20. I've got lots of things to do.
- 21. You are speaking too fast for us to understand.
- 22. You need a monolingual (*English-English*) dictionary to find the meaning of this word.
- 23. All the teachers proved to agree with the headmaster.
- 24. Did you hear them sing together?
- 25. He bought some very expensive textbooks for his daughter to pass her finals.
- 26. A group of MPs is reported to visit the British Parliament.
- 27. All the pupils were made to attend the writer's lecture.
- 28. To judge oneself is better than to judge other people.
- 29. She used to visit her friends every weekend.

20	The worst thing was for our group to take exams in May.	П
30.	The worst thing was for our group to take exams in may.	_
31.	You are supposed to do your homework every day.	
32.	The situation appeared to be changing for the worse.	
33.	They really didn't know what to say.	
34.	He had a lot of food to eat but no spoon or fork to eat with.	
35.	Mr. Hardy left the pub not to meet Fred there.	
36.	Did you bring this journal for me to read?	
37.	His partner is unlikely to send him the goods next week.	
38.	How should I get her to change the contract?	
39.	Isn't it a nice place for our family to have a good time at?	
40.	The mayor wanted the chairman to change the agenda.	

Распределите предложения по трем группам в зависимости от того, какую инфинитивную конструкцию они содержат:

- 1. Объектный падеж с инфинитивом,
- 2. Субъектная инфинитивная конструкция,
- 3. Инфинитив с предлогом for.
- 1. The teacher noticed the student cheat.

TEST 315

- 2. She happened to meet a very famous scientist at the conference.
- 3. Percy is said to have been taken to hospital.
- 4. It's a pleasure for Rebecca to lie in the sun.
- 5. Her mother's words made her burn with shame.
- 6. The director saw the clerk talk with the client.
- 7. The customer proved to have left his purse at home.
- 8. The role was interesting for the actor to play.
- 9. The artist thought the jury to be choosing the best picture.
- 10. His best friend turned out not to support him.
- 11. The easiest way out is for him not to take part in the discussion.
- 12. Tilda's aunt and uncle want her to look after their house.
- 13. For Toby Stowe to fix a bike is not a problem.
- 14. Everyone was supposed to visit the museum and write an essay.
- 15. Don't count on her to do it instead of you.

- 16. The child was heard to cry bitterly.
- 17. The problem was too difficult for the boy to solve.
- 18. The officer was expected to give all the necessary instructions.
- 19. All his fellow-students are certain to graduate from the university in June.
- 20. Here's the magazine for Sylvia to look through before going to bed.
- 21. I translated the article for them to understand the main idea better.
- 22. Ernest was forced to turn off the TV and go to bed.
- 23. Dick Ashbery is sure to give a concert in this town.
- 24. George and Nicholas are known to have entered the History department.
- 25. For Rachel not to live with her children meant to lose everything she needed.
- 26. Otto was allowed to marry a foreigner.
- 27. He is the right man for your daughter to marry.
- 28. The printer was cheap enough for him to buy.

I	11	
		· · · · ·
	·	

Назовите номера предложений, при переводе которых можно использовать инфинитивную конструкцию:

- 1. Объектный падеж с инфинитивом,
- 2. Субъектная инфинитивная конструкция,
- 3. Инфинитив с предлогом for.
- 1. Он никогда не слышал, чтобы его жена жаловалась.
- 2. Известно, что он получил эту премию еще десять лет назад.
- 3. Главное, чтобы он понял, что необходимо бросить курить.
- 4. Оказывается, они сейчас обедают в кафе.

TEST 316

- 5. Ты можешь заставить детей класть игрушки на место?
- 6. Режиссер хочет, чтобы его фильм получил какой-нибудь приз.
- 7. Я полагаю, что его книга станет бестселлером.



- 8. Конечно, его отправят учиться в Америку.
- 9. Никогда не полагайся на то, что кто-то сделает это вместо тебя.
- 10. Видели, что она открыла окно и включила свет во всех комнатах.
- 11. Он не может позволить ей уехать в отпуск, когда дочь сдает экзамены.
- 12. Люблю, когда мои дети читают, но не люблю, когда они смотрят телевизор.
- 13. Я сделала уборку и выстирала белье, чтобы маме не делать это в субботу.
- 14. Он рассчитывал на то, что директор подпишет его заявление.
- 15. Полагают, что все участники симпозиума уже освободили свои номера.
- 16. Им не разрешают переводить текст со словарем.
- 17. Профессор видел, что она вышла из лаборатории.
- 18. Его заставляли делать зарядку каждое утро.
- 19. Шеф отдал нам проект, который мы должны изучить.
- 20. Сумка слишком тяжелая, чтобы мне нести ее (самой).
- 21. Кажется, твоя подруга ждет тебя внизу.
- 22. Коттедж слишком старый и дорогой, чтобы нам покупать его.
- 23. Мне хотелось бы, чтобы вы больше работали над произношением.
- 24. Что необходимо, чтобы абитуриент сдал экзамен по английскому?
- 25. Говорят, всем старшекурсникам дадут стипендию.
- 26. Это как раз тот журнал, который ты можешь использовать для доклада.
- 27. Ожидается, что труппа даст два спектакля.
- 28. Им легко было найти эту гостиницу.
- 29. Маловероятно, что памятник установят на этой площади.
- 30. Мне очень трудно скрывать это.



ГЕРУНДИАЛЬНАЯ КОНСТРУКЦИЯ



Какую позицию в предложении занимает герундиальная конструкция? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

1.	только перед сказуемым	
2.	только перед подлежащим	
3.	в зависимости от синтаксической функции конструкции	
A		

4. любая позиция



1. Выберите правильный вариант структуры герундиальной конструкции.

1.	Исчисляемое существительное в притяжательном падеже	+	Перфектный герундий	
2.	Абстрактное существительное в общем падеже	+	Герундий	
3.	Местоимение	+	Герундий	
4.	Вопросительное местоимение	+	Герундий	
5.	Возвратное местоимение	+	Герундий	
6.	Существительное в общем/притяжательном падеже			
	Личное местоимение в объектном падеже	. +	Герундий	
	Притяжательное местоимение			

Π

Π

1. myself <i>doing</i>	
2. the man's <i>having asked</i>	
3. Who <i>working</i>	
1. he <i>buying</i>	
5. the man	
the man's	
> doing	
his	

TEST 319

Выберите предложения, в которых используется герундиальная конструкция.

- 1. Nick's reciting poems delighted everybody.
- 2. The pudding was very tasty.
- 3. Having written the story the writer started writing a novel.
- 4. The passengers heard the conductor saying something to the driver.
- 5. She didn't like him driving the car so carelessly.
- 6. Playing golf is a real pleasure for Julian.
- 7. The test being written, we went to the buffet to have a cup of coffee.
- 8. They have been arguing for half an hour already.
- 9. The swimming pool was not far from the college.
- 10. It being too early, I decided not to get up.
- 11. There's no accounting for her low spirits.
- 12. Her mother's trying to understand the situation didn't surprise us.
- 13. The actors were rehearsing from 11 to 12 yesterday.
- 14. The idea of Nanny having found a good job made her parents happy.
- 15. We didn't object to Monica and her friend going to the theatre every week.
- 16. The girls were talking about something, one of them being very excited.
- 17. Ralph's pals insisted on him giving the tapes back to them.
- 18. The old man stood by the window staring at Oscar and his bride.
- 19. It's no use looking for them.
- 20. There's little chance of their being able to visit us in June.
- 21. They enjoyed having a cup of tea every afternoon.
- 22. Excuse my interrupting you.
- 23. On entering the house she switched on the light.
- 24. It makes no difference Kate's joining us.
- 25. I find it strange their punishing Billy and not Bobby.
- 26. There was no hope of Netty coming back in July.
- 27. The day was spent in packing.
- 28. Did you see the landlady coming into the room?
- 29. They didn't like the cottage and objected to its being bought.



В каких синтаксических функциях используется герундиальная конструкция?

Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

- 1. подлежащее
- 2. сказуемое
- 3. 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
- 4. сложное дополнение
- 5. определение
- 6. обстоятельство
- 7. предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)

TEST 321

Выберите правильный вариант определения синтаксической функции герундиальной конструкции.

- 1. Terry playing the leading part will make all the difference.
 - а) подлежащее
 - b) обстоятельство



Π

2.	We appreciate your supporting us. a) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) b) сложное дополнение	
3.	<i>The idea of them living in this flat seemed strange.</i> a) сложное дополнение b) определение	
4.	<i>Do you mind my opening the window?</i> a) сложное дополнение b) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
5.	<i>It makes no difference their catching the train or missing it.</i> a) сложное дополнение b) подлежащее	
6.	<i>The administration insisted on everybody's paying the tax.</i> a) определение b) сложное дополнение	
7.	<i>Is there any hope of Stuart being employed?</i> a) определение b) сложное дополнение	
8.	The house looked shabby after their being away for so many years. a) обстоятельство b) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)	
9.	The best thing is your son's being ready to give you a hand. a) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) b) определение	

TEST 322

От чего зависит перевод герундиальной конструкции? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. зависит только от формы герундия
- 2. зависит от формы 1-го компонента конструкции
- 3. зависит от того, располагается ли конструкция до сказуемого или после него
- 4. зависит от синтаксической функции конструкции и от контекста

254

 В чем состоит основной способ перевода герундиальной TEST 323 конструкции? Выберите правильный вариант ответа. 1. только в рамках простого предложения (как часть простого предложения) 2. сложноподчиненным предложением 3. сложносочиненным предложением 4. придаточным предложением: ... то, что...; ... тот факт, что...; ... тем, что...; ... на том, что... и др. Возможен ли в некоторых случаях перевод герундиальной конструкции в рамках простого предложения (как часть простого предложения)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа. 1. да 🔲 2. нет Выберите предложения, в которых герундиальная конструкция TEST 324 может быть переведена в рамках простого предложения (как часть простого предложения). 1. Your trying to persuade them not to go on a picnic is useless.

- 2. Excuse my calling you again.
- 3. I appreciate your helping me.
- 4. They insisted on Sophia staying with them for the night.
- 5. Do you remember him telling you about his childhood?
- 6. Robert and Stanley not playing for the university team made us worry.
- 7. Fred's coming in August makes all the difference.
- 8. Their having visited so many places of interest delighted me.
- 9. Would you mind Vera's coming to us for a cup of tea?
- 10. Fancy me doing my morning exercises!
- 11. I like your getting on well with him.

см. стр. 256

ГЛАГОЛ

12. 13.	It depends on the police arriving in time or not. She was sick of the children running and crying.	
14. 15	The thought of him having made a proposal to her daughter made her happy.	
15. 16.	I find it strange the window being open. We are looking forward to your coming here.	
C	TEST 325 Выберите правильный вариант перевода на русский язык герундиальной конструкции.	
1.	They liked their son learning foreign languages. a) Им нравилось изучение их сыном иностранных языков. б) Им нравилось, что их сын изучает иностранные языки.	
2.	His having written so many wonderful pieces of music delights everybody. a) То, что он пишет столько чудесной музыки, восхищает всех. б) То, что он написал столько чудесной музыки, восхищает всех.	
3.	The idea of our relatives being happy made us happy too. a) Мысль о том, что наши родные счастливы, доставляла радость и нам. б) Мысль о наших счастливых родных доставляла радость и нам.	
4.	Wasn't there any hope of Wilfred finding his family? a) Разве не было надежды на то, что Уилфред нашел свою семью? б) Разве не было надежды на то, что Уилфред найдет свою семью?	
5.	Rolf and Roger's parents were displeased with their sons being lazy-bones. a) Родители Рольфа и Роджера были недовольны своими	

б) Родители Рольфа и Роджера были недовольны тем, что их дети ленивы.

ленивыми детьми.

- 6. Does it depend on Professor Thompson's giving a lecture on Monday or on Friday?
 - a) Это зависит от того, будет ли профессор Томпсон читать лекцию в понедельник или в пятницу?
 - б) Зависит ли это от профессора Томпсона, который будет читать лекцию в понедельник или в пятницу?

П

- 7. Fancy the sun shining brightly and the birds singing.
 - а) Представь солнце, которое ярко светит, и поющих птиц.
 - б) Представь, что ярко светит солнце и поют птицы.
- 8. My children liked the car and insisted on its being rented immediately.
 - а) Моим детям понравилась машина и они настояли на том, чтобы сразу взять ее напрокат.
 - б) Моим детям понравилась машина и они настаивали на ее немедленном прокате.

TEST 326

Выберите вариант перевода на английский язык следующих предложений, в котором используется герундиальная конструкция.

L	предложений, в котором используется герундиальная конструкци	я.
1.	Моя одноклассница предложила мне составить ей компанию. a) My classmate suggested my keeping her company. b) My classmate suggested that I should keep her company.	
2.	<i>Очень ждем вашего приезда к нам в сентябре.</i> a) Looking forward to your visiting us in September. b) We are anxious for you to visit us in September.	
3.	<i>To, что Ваш сын хочет жениться на ней, радует нас.</i> a) The fact that your son wants to marry her makes us happy. b) Your son wishing to marry her makes us happy.	
4.	 Я не могу представить себе, что ты загораешь на берегу моря и ничего не делаешь. a) I can't imagine that you are lying in the sun at the seaside and doing nothing. b) I can't imagine you lying in the sun at the seaside and doing nothing. 	
5.	<i>Мысль о том, что особняк уже продан, казалась ему ужасной.</i> a) The thought that the mansion had already been sold horrified him. b) The thought of the mansion having been sold horrified him.	
6.	Мало надежды на то, что это его последний разговор с шефом. a) There is little hope of its being his last talk with the boss. b) There is little hope that it was his last talk with the boss.	257

+ Причастие I

ПРИЧАСТНЫЕ КОНСТРУКЦИИ

конструкции с причастием І



- 4. Личное местоимение в именительном падеже
- 258











В чем отличие структуры Абсолютной причастной конструкции с предлогом от структуры других конструкций с причастием I? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. в разряде местоимения
- 2. в позиции существительного/местоимения (1-й компонент)
- 3. в позиции причастия I
- 4. в наличии предлога with перед 1-ым компонентом



В чем отличие структуры Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) и Субъектной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) от структуры Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) с предлогом и Объектной причастной конструкции? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

1.	в форме личного местоимения: именительный падеж (1-й компонент)	
2.	в позиции существительного/местоимения (1-й компонент)	
3.	в позиции причастия I (2-й компонент)	
4.	в падеже существительного	
		∉ 261

В чем сходство Субъектной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) и Абсолютной причастной конструкции с причастием I? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. в форме 2-го компонента: Perfect Participle I
- в форме 1-го компонента: существительное в общем падеже личное местоимение в именительном падеже
- 3. в расположении 1-го и 2-го компонента по отношению друг к другу



В чем сходство структуры конструкции Объектный падеж с причастием I и Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) с предлогом?

- 1. 1-й компонент существительное в притяжательном падеже
- 2. 1-й компонент притяжательное местоимение
- 3. 1-й компонент личное местоимение в именительном падеже
- 4. 1-й компонент существительное в общем падеже
 - личное местоимение в объектном падеже



В чем отличие структуры Субьектной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) от структуры других конструкций с причастием I? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- Компоненты конструкции расположены дистантно:
 и 2-й компоненты разделены личной формой глагола
- 2. 1-й компонент конструкции расположен рядом со 2-м компонентом
- 3. 2-й компонент конструкции может менять свою позицию

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ	· · ·	רח	агол
ТЕСТ 338 с причаст	• • •	ожении конструкция <i>Объектный пад</i> иант ответа.	еж
 в начале предложения пер после подлежащего после сказуемого (в позиц после сказуемого (в позиц 	ии дополнения)	a)	
ТЕСТ 339 Объектны	интаксической d й падеж с прича правильный вар		
 подлежащее 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого 	С 5. обстоятельс	3. определение4. сложное дополнениетво	
ТЕЗТ 340 П причастна		ункции используется <i>Субъектная</i> с причастием I)? иант ответа.	
1-й компонент: 1. обстоятельство 2. подлежащее		 определение предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) 	
2-й компонент: 1. 2-я часть составного		3. дополнение	
глагольного сказуемого 2. сказуемое		4. предикатив	

 предикатив
 (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)

263

В чем состоит особенность функционирования в предложении Субьектной причастной конструкции (с причастием I)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. вся конструкция выполняет единую синтаксическую функцию
- 2. каждый компонент конструкции выполняет свою синтаксическую функцию



Где может располагаться в предложении Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I)? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

1. после подлежащего

TEST 343

- 2. после сказуемого (в позиции дополнения)
- 3. после сказуемого/дополнения
- 4. до подлежащего



В какой синтаксической функции используется Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 264

Назовите типы обстоятельств, функцию которых обычно выполняет в предложении Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I). Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

1. обстоятельство результата

- 2. обстоятельство времени
- 3. обстоятельство места
- 4. обстоятельство причины
- 5. обстоятельство следствия
- 6. обстоятельство условия
- 7. обстоятельство сопутствующего действия
- 8. обстоятельство образа действия



Где обычно располагается в предложении Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) с предлогом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. после сказуемого (позиция дополнения)
- 2. до сказуемого (после подлежащего)
- 3. после 1-й части составного сказуемого
- 4. после сказуемого (позиция обстоятельства)



В какой синтаксической функции используется Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) с предлогом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. дополнение
- 2. определение
- 3. обстоятельство
- 4. 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого

265

Назовите тип обстоятельства, функцию которого обычно выполняет в предложении Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) с предлогом. Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. обстоятельство условия
- 2. обстоятельство места
- 3. обстоятельство сопутствующего действия
- 4. обстоятельство следствия
- 5. обстоятельство времени
- 6. обстоятельство причины
- 7. обстоятельство образа действия



Выберите предложения, в которых используется конструкция Объектный падеж с причастием I.

- 1. They heard the girls singing a folk song.
- 2. She was seen to sweep the floor.
- 3. The man watched the boy washing the bottles.
- 4. The toy being repaired, the two friends were happy.
- 5. I felt the child trembling.
- 6. He saw Mary's chidren who were playing football in the yard.
- 7. His wife doesn't want him leaving her alone in the evenings.
- 8. The old women sat on the bench in the garden staring at their grandchildren.
- 9. She doesn't like her daughter going to bed after midnight.
- 10. Watching the film Felix remembered his boyhood.
- 11. We saw the president of the company talking on the phone with somebody.
- 12. The engineers working at the project were asked to check the calculations.
- 13. Sarah heard Monica crying.
- 14. His parents won't have him drinking strong alcoholic drinks.
- 15. It being too hot, I opened all the windows in the house.
- 16. We found the cat sleeping under the tree.
- 17. Entering the room she addressed the clerk.

ГЛАГОЛ

18.	She never kept me waiting.	
19.	The mail being delivered, the office director asked the secretary to bring the letter from his lawyer.	
20.	He stood in silence and watched the plane landing.	
21.	Mother felt her hand touching something warm.	
22.	He approached the accountant checking the contract.	
23.	Did you hear that Fred was learning French?	
24.	Bob's parents never quarrelled with him listening.	

После каких глаголов используется конструкция Объектный падеж с причастием 1? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. глаголы чувственного восприятия: see, hear, watch и др.
- 2. глаголы с общим значением "разрешение"
- 3. глаголы, обозначающие движение
- 4. глаголы с общим значением "побуждение к действию": have, keep и др.
- 5. глаголы, обозначающие становление признака
- 6. глаголы с общим значением "желание": want, like



Распределите номера предложений в соответствии с группами глаголов-сказуемых, вводящих конструкцию Объектный падеж с причастием I.

- 1. She won't have her son taking drugs.
- 2. The commercial director watched the expert and the economist analysing the advertising material.
- 3. Every time I visited him I found him listening to classical music.
- 4. The chairman won't have the committee discussing these problems for long.
- 5. The child felt his mother shaking slightly.
- 6. The client was in a great hurry but the agent kept him waiting.
- 7. The pilot couldn't start the engine going.
- 8. She turned on the radio and heard the pop-singer singing this hit.



П

- 9. I've never seen June beating her child.
- 10. The teacher watched the students cribbing off each other.
- 11. His boss didn't like him arriving at work after 9 a.m.
- 12. He will have her doing her homework every day.
- 13. Nobody wanted the girl going there so late.
- 14. The coach got her swimming five days a week.

	11	
глаголы <i>чувственного</i> восприятия	глаголы с общим значением «побуждение к действию»	глаголы с общим значением <i>«желание»</i>



Какое действие выражает конструкция Объектный падеж с причастием I в отличие от конструкции Объектный падеж с инфинитивом при ее использовании после глаголов чувственного восприятия? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. действие, воспринимаемое целостно как факт
- 2. действие, воспринимаемое как процесс



В чем состоит основной способ перевода на русский язык конструкции Объектный падеж с причастием I? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

1.	придаточным	определительным предложен	ием:,	который	
2.	придаточным	дополнительным предложени	ем:,	как/что	
3.	придаточным	обстоятельственным предлож	ением:,	когда/где/поскольку	
26	8	-			





Выберите правильный вариант перевода конструкций Объектный падеж с причастием I/Объектный падеж с инфинитивом после глаголов чувственного восприятия в соответствии с особенностями выражения действия в каждой конструкции.

- 1. We heard Bill shouting at his little brother.
 - а) Мы слышали, как Билл кричал на своего маленького брата.
 - б) Мы слышали, что Билл закричал на своего маленького брата.

См. стр. 270

2.	They heard the dog bark in the yard.	
	а) Они услышали, как во дворе залаяла собака.	
	б) Они слышали, как во дворе лаяла собака.	
З.	I saw the stranger jumping over the fence.	
	а) Я видел, что незнакомец прыгнул через забор.	
	б) Я видел, как незнакомец перепрыгивал через забор.	
4.	She noticed her son enter the room.	
	а) Она видела, что ее сын вошел в комнату.	
	б) Она видела, как ее сын входил в комнату.	



Выберите правильный вариант перевода на русский язык следующих предложений, в которых содержится конструкция Объектный падеж с причастием I.

- 1. The jury watched the actors playing the scene.
 - а) Жюри наблюдало за актерами, играющими эту сцену.
 - б) Жюри наблюдало за тем, как актеры играли эту сцену.
- 2. You couldn't but hear the couple quarrelling.
 - а) Нельзя было не слышать, как муж с женой ссорятся.
 - б) Нельзя было не слышать мужа с женой, которые ссорились.
- 3. The neighbour saw the electrician repairing the machine.
 - а) Сосед видел электрика, который ремонтировал аппарат.
 - б) Сосед видел, как электрик ремонтировал аппарат.
- 4. You kept the girl waiting and she may be late for the class.
 - а) Вы заставили девочку ждать, и она может опоздать на урок.
 - б) Вы держали девочку, которая ждет и может опоздать на урок.
- 5. I will never have you taking drugs or smoking!
 - а) Я никогда не позволю тебе принимать наркотики или курить!
 - б) Ты мне не нужен, если будешь принимать наркотики или курить!

270

- 6. We found him playing tennis with his girlfriend.
 - а) Мы нашли его играющим в теннис с подругой.
 - б) Мы (обнаружили) увидели, что он играет в теннис с подругой.
- 7. The audience couldn't but feel the actress trembling with fear.
 - а) Публика не могла не почувствовать, как актриса дрожит (дрожала) от страха.
 - б) Публика не могла сдержать чувств, и актриса дрожала от страха.



Выберите предложения, в которых используется Субьектная причастная конструкция (с. причастием I).

- 1. We heard the teenagers talking about pop music.
- 2. I noticed a girl who was picking up berries.
- 3. The girl reading a book looked very serious.
- 4. The little girls were seen jumping over the puddle.
- 5. Standing in a queue Mrs. Gordon was having a talk with an old woman.
- 6. Mrs. Peterson talking with Mrs. Gordon couldn't see the man standing behind her.
- 7. The women were heard talking about meals and cooking.
- 8. They didn't notice the woman standing quietly behind the tree.



Какие глаголы используются в синтаксической функции 1-й части составного глагольного сказуемого в предложениях с Субъектной причастной конструкцией (с причастием I)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. Группа глаголов: appear, happen, prove, seem, turn out
- 2. Группа модальных сочетаний: to be certain/to be sure, to be likely/ to be unlikely
- 3. Группа глаголов в страдательном залоге:
 - a) умственной деятельности: assume, consider, find и др.
 - b) чувственного восприятия: hear, see и др.

В чем состоит основной способ перевода *Субъектной* причастной конструкции (с причастием I)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. придаточным обстоятельственным предложением
- 2. придаточным определительным предложением
- 3. придаточным дополнительным предложением



Выберите правильный вариант перевода Субъектной причастной конструкции (с причастием I).

- 1. Dick and Bob were seen playing badminton in the yard.
 - а) Видели, как Дик с Бобом играли во дворе в бадминтон.
 - б) Дик и Боб видели, как играли во дворе в бадминтон.
- 2. Her sister was heard reading a fairy-tale aloud.
 - а) Ее сестра слышала, как читали вслух сказку.
 - б) Слышали, как ее сестра читала вслух сказку.
- 3. Mrs. David was seen trying on a nice jacket.
 - а) Было видно миссис Дэвид, которая примеряла красивый пиджак.
 - б) Было видно, как миссис Дэвид примеряла красивый пиджак.



Выберите вариант перевода следующих предложений на английский язык, в котором используется Субьектная причастная конструкция (с причастием I).

- 1. Видели, как ее дочь играла с кошкой.
 - a) Her daughter was seen playing with her cat.
 - b) They saw her daughter playing with her cat.
- 2. Слышали, как учительница рассказывала своим ученикам о жизни Байрона.
 - a) The teacher was heard to tell her pupils about Byron's life.
 - b) The teacher was heard telling her pupils about Byron's life.

ГЛАГОЛ

В чем состоит основной способ перевода Субъектной причастной конструкции (с причастием I)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. придаточным обстоятельственным предложением
- 2. придаточным определительным предложением
- 3. придаточным дополнительным предложением



Выберите правильный вариант перевода Субъектной причастной конструкции (с причастием I).

- 1. Dick and Bob were seen playing badminton in the yard.
 - а) Видели, как Дик с Бобом играли во дворе в бадминтон.
 - б) Дик и Боб видели, как играли во дворе в бадминтон.
- 2. Her sister was heard reading a fairy-tale aloud.
 - а) Ее сестра слышала, как читали вслух сказку.
 - б) Слышали, как ее сестра читала вслух сказку.
- 3. Mrs. David was seen trying on a nice jacket.
 - а) Было видно миссис Дэвид, которая примеряла красивый пиджак.
 - б) Было видно, как миссис Дэвид примеряла красивый пиджак.



Выберите вариант перевода следующих предложений на английский язык, в котором используется Субъектная причастная конструкция (с причастием I).

- 1. Видели, как ее дочь играла с кошкой.
 - a) Her daughter was seen playing with her cat.
 - b) They saw her daughter playing with her cat.
- 2. Слышали, как учительница рассказывала своим ученикам о жизни Байрона.
 - a) The teacher was heard to tell her pupils about Byron's life.
 - b) The teacher was heard telling her pupils about Byron's life.

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ	
 3. Было видно, как он писал что-то в блокноте. a) They saw him write something in his notebook. b) He was seen writing something in his notebook. 	
 4. Было слышно, как лев рычал. a) The lion was heard roaring. b) They heard the lion roaring. 	

Какое действие выражает Субъектная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) в отличие от Субъектной инфинитивной конструкции? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. действие, воспринимаемое целостно как факт
- 2. действие, воспринимаемое как процесс



TEST 363

Выберите правильный вариант перевода Субьектной причастной конструкции (с причастием I)/Субьектной конструкции с инфинитивом в соответствии с особенностями выражения действия в каждой конструкции.

1.	The waitress was seen laying the table.	
	а) Видели, как официантка накрывала на стол.	
	б) Видели, что официантка накрыла на стол.	
2.	He grandmother was heard to shout at the dog.	
	а) Слышали, что ее бабушка закричала на собаку.	
	б) Слышали, как ее бабушка кричала на собаку.	
З.	The car was seen turning round the corner.	
	а) Видно было, что машина повернула за угол.	
	б) Видно было, как машина поворачивала за угол.	
4.	The people were heard to argue about something.	
	а) Было слышно, как люди спорили о чем-то.	
	б) Было слышно, что люди поспорили о чем-то.	
		273

ГЛАГОЛ

TEST 365

Назовите номера предложений, в которых используется 1. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I),

- 2. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) с предлогом.
- 1. The film being made, the director was interviewed.
- 2. Her father had it all going there.
- 3. The partners were discussing the contract, one of them trying to press the other on every point.
- 4. The master was sitting by the fireplace with his dog lying near the armchair.
- 5. Nobody saw the headmaster talking with the class.
- 6. God permitting, we'll move into a new flat.
- 7. The producer has been looking for a sponsor for a month.
- 8. She was waiting for her father with her heart beating fast.
- 9. Linda and David were having lunch, she sitting quietly and keeping silent.
- 10. Listening to the song she couldn't recollect the singer's name.
- 11. It being too noisy, I couldn't get what he was saying.
- 12. He was cooking something with his long hands mixing the stuff very quickly.
- 13. Would you like to watch the house being built?
- 14. The flat being cleaned, his granny could have a rest.
- 15. There's no accounting for his being nervous.
- 16. The exams having been passed, she had enough time to relax and visit her friends.
- 17. Having packed all the things they gave him a ring to say good-bye.

l i	11
Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) <i>[без предлога]</i>	Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) <i>с предлогом</i>



Распределите номера предложений, содержащих Абсолютные причастные конструкции, в зависимости от типа конструкции: 1. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I),

- 2. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) с предлогом.
- 1. The book having been written, he asked his friend to find a good printing house.
- 2. They were shocked, Mr. Osborne staring at us in disbelief.
- 3. She won't listen to your brother with him talking to her like that.

274

- 4. Circumstances permitting, we'll spend the weekend in the countryside.
- 5. Sally looked at her husband with her eyes showing that she knew the truth.
- 6. It being very cold, she made her son put on a warm coat and a cap.
- 7. The dog and the cat were fighting, the cat screaming and being frightened to death.
- 8. When speaking to her Roddy tried to be very polite with his eyes expressing respect and admiration for her.
- 9. God permitting, they will survive.
- 10. Old Smith said nothing in response and sat with his wrinkled face showing no worry.
- 11. He made a sign to let the child go, she hesitating to do it.
- 12. She looked very old with many wrinkles surrounding her grey eyes.

Ι	11
Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) <i>[без предлога]</i>	Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) <i>с предлогом</i>
	· . · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	·

Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от того, в какой позиции в предложении находится Абсолютная причастная конструкция с причастием I (без предлога и с предлогом).

- 1. The exercises having been done, the group was going to have a test.
- 2. They had no chance to find a reliable partner, Charles York asking the president not to invest the money.
- 3. Joe grinned at her with his eyes showing that he was happy.
- 4. The weather being fine, the family will have a picnic.
- 5. It being windy, she didn't take the baby for a walk.
- 6. The boy was begging the man for help with tears running down his cheeks.
- 7. The biologists discussed the problem in detail, Professor Blake persuading his colleagues there was no answer to the question.
- 8. Everyone believed them, he doubting that it was Dick's fault.





 От чего зависит перевод Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) и Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) с предлогом?
 Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

1. только от формы причастия 1

TEST 368

- 2. только от позиции причастной конструкции в предложении
- от типа обстоятельства, в функции которого используется причастная конструкция
- 4. только от типа причастной конструкции

II. В чем состоит основной способ перевода на русский язык Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) и Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) с предлогом?

- 1. придаточным определительным предложением
- 2. придаточным обстоятельственным предложением
- 3. в рамках простого предложения (частью простого предложения)
- 4. простым предложением в составе сложносочиненного предложения
- 276

Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от способа перевода Абсоютной причастной конструкции (с причастием I) [без предлога и с предлогом].

- 1. All the vegetables having been cut, the cook mixed them in a big basin.
- 2 The candidates were waiting for the boss in the hall with their faces expressing excitement.
- 3. Mary was sitting and waiting for the dean to come with her eyes showing that she was tired and nervous.
- 4. The weather being fine, we'll go to have a swim in the ocean.
- 5. He asked his daughter-in-law to look after the dog, the dog feeling the master was going to leave it alone.
- 6. The washing machine being out of order, Liz has to do the washing by hand.
- 7. Kate and Robert's parents were talking about taking them to the seaside, with the children listening to them and dreaming about the trip.
- 8. His wife having fallen ill, he can't visit you on Sunday.

придаточное обстоятельственное предложение в составе сложноподчиненного предложения	простое предложение в составе сложносочиненного предложения
	*



Выберите правильный вариант определения типа обстоятельства, в функции которого используется Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) и Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) с предлогом.

- 1. The engineer having invented a new device, the system started functioning much better.
 - а) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия
 - б) обстоятельство времени
- 2. God permitting, she will overcome it.
 - а) обстоятельство условия
 - б) обстоятельство причины





3.	She was looking at the teacher, with her thoughts wandering back to that day. a) обстоятельство времени б) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия	
4.	The student knowing very few words and expressions, his story was pretty dull. a) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия б) обстоятельство причины	
5.	She failed the written part of the exam, her groupmates passing the written part the oral section.	and
	 а) обстоятельство времени б) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия 	
6.	The salad having been made, I started cooking meat and vegetables. a) обстоятельство времени б) обстоятельство условия	
7.	Your son-in-law going to Petersburg on business, you will have to show him arou a) обстоятельство условия б) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия	nd.
8.	The stranger sat there alone, with his head drooping. a) обстоятельство причины б) обстоятельство образа действия	

Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от типа обстоятельства, в функции которого используется

1. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I),

- 2. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) с предлогом.
- 1. The dictionary having been bought, I could start translating the text.
- 2. The schoolchildren were having a test with their teacher watching them.
- 3. God permitting, her brother will enter the University.
- 4. She being very excited, I couldn't understand what she meant.
- 5. The girl laughed with her heart pounding with joy.
- 6. The research work having been finished, they asked for two days' leave.
- 7. My friend coming to see me, I'll be able to ask him about it and if not I won't be able to help you, I'm afraid.

- 8. The nurse looked after the patient at night, his wife visiting him only in the afternoon.
- 9. The computer being out of order, I can't type the paper.
- 10. The sportsmen didn't get the bronze medal with their coach feeling sad and angry about it.

I	H H
обстоятельство времени	обстоятельство условия
	 IV
обстоятельство причины	обстоятельство сопутствующего действия
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	



- Выберите правильный вариант английского предложения
- 1. с Абсолютной причастной конструкцией (с причастием I),
- 2. с Абсолютной причастной конструкцией (с причастием I)
 - с предлогом, соответствующий русскому предложению.
- 1. Она мыла пол, у нее болела спина.
 - a) She was washing the floor with her back aching.
 - b) Her back aching, she was washing the floor.
- 2. Когда кофе был сварен, она выпила две чашки и продолжила работу.
 - a) The coffee being made, she had two cups and continued working.
 - b) She had two cups of coffee and continued working with the coffee being made.
- 3. Так как погода была хорошая, мы не могли сидеть дома.
 - a) We couldn't stay indoors with the weather being fine.
 - b) The weather being fine we couldn't stay indoors.

см. стр. 280

4.	Если Бог	даст, и	им удастся	уговорить	ее ничего	не	изменять	в до	говоре
		<i>p</i> -1,		J					· • /

- a) They will manage to persuade her not to change anything in the contract, with God permitting.
- b) God permitting, they will manage to persuade her not to change anything in the contract.
- 5. Юноша подошел к телефону и разговаривал с ней, сердце его сильно билось.
 - a) The young man answered the phone and spoke with her with his heart beating fast.
 - b) His heart beating fast, he answered the phone and spoke with her.
- 6. Яблони были посажены, и садовник попросил хозяина разрешить ему посадить несколько вишневых деревьев.
 - a) The gardener asking his master to let him plant a few cherry trees, the apple trees have been planted.
 - b) The apple trees have been planted, the gardener asking his master to let him plant a few cherry trees.

КОНСТРУКЦИИ С ПРИЧАСТИЕМ II



3. his gone

281

глагол

ТЕЅТ 379 Выберите правильный вариант структуры Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием II) с предлогом.				
1. (with) + существительное в притяжательном падеже	+ Причастие II			
2. (with) + личное местоимение в именительном падеже	+ Причастие II			
3. (with) + личное местоимение в объектном падеже	+ Причастие II			
4. (with) + притяжательное местоимение	+ Причастие II			
5. (with) + существительное в общем падеже	+ Причастие II			

Выберите вариант, соответствующий структуре Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием II) с предлогом.

- 1. *with* him *brought*
- 2. with its written

- 3. with the window shut
- 4. with John's gone

TEST 381

В чем сходство структуры всех конструкций с причастием II? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. в наличии местоимения в составе первого компонента конструкции
- 2. только в наличии причастия II в составе 2-го компонента
- 3. в наличии существительного в общем падеже в составе 1-го компонента
- 4. в отсутствии существительного в составе 1-го компонента

TEST 382

В чем отличие структуры Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием II) с предлогом от структуры других конструкций с причастием II? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

- 1. в отсутствии местоимения в составе 1-го компонента конструкции
- 2. в падеже существительного (1-й компонент)
- 3. в наличии предлога перед 1-м компонентом конструкции
- 4. в форме местоимения в составе 1-го компонента

282

В чем отличие структуры конструкции Объектный падеж с причастием II от структуры Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием II)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. в падеже существительного (1-й компонент)
- 2. в позиции существительного
- 3. в позиции местоимения
- 4. только в отсутствии предлога перед 1-м компонентом
- 5. в форме местоимения (1-й компонент)



- 1. до подлежащего (позиция обстоятельства)
- 2. после сказуемого/дополнения (позиция обстоятельства)
- 3. перед сказуемым
- 4. после первой части сказуемого
- 5. после сказуемого (позиция дополнения)



- 1. обстоятельство
- 2. определение

2-я часть сказуемого
 сложное дополнение

TEST	386

Где располагается в предложении Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II)? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

- 1. в начале предложения (позиция подлежащего)
- 2. после сказуемого (позиция дополнения)
- 3. в конце предложения (позиция обстоятельства)
- 4. перед подлежащим (позиция обстоятельства)

2	8	3
---	---	---

TEST 387		кой функции используется <i>Абсолютная</i> <i>ция (с причастием II)</i> ? й вариант ответа.	
 определение обстоятельство 2-я часть сказу 		 дополнение сложное дополнение 	
TEST 388		рятельства, функцию которых обычно жении <i>Абсолютная причастная конструки</i> е варианты ответа.	ция
 обстоятельство 	 времени сопутствующего действ места причины образа действия 	ВИЯ	
TEST 389		предложении Абсолютная причастная астием II) с предлогом? й вариант ответа.	
 в конце предл после сказуем 	ложения (позиция подл ожения (позиция обстоя юго (позиция дополнен ложения (позиция обсто	ятельства) ия)	
TEST 390		кой функции используется Абсолютная ция (с причастием II) с предлогом? й вариант ответа.	
 определение сложное допо 284 	лнение	 обстоятельство 2-я часть сказуемого 	

Назовите основной тип обстоятельства, функцию которого TEST 391 выполняет в предложении Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) с предлогом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа. 1. обстоятельство следствия 4. обстоятельство результата 2. обстоятельство сопутствующего действия 5. обстоятельство уступки 3. обстоятельство места 6. обстоятельство условия Назовите номера предложений, в которых используются **TEST 392** конструкции с причастием II. 1. He wants the telex sent immediately. 2. The window was broken and nobody knew who had done it. 3. The dress altered, she bought a pair of shoes. 4. The cottage had been built before her son left for America. 5. Having repaired the car Richard went to see his cousin. 6. The reporter went on asking the fireman about the accident with his eyes fixed on the fireman's hands. 7. Did you have your watch fixed? 8. We have our relatives staying here. 9. The programme used for this purpose failed. 10. His attention distracted by his little son, he couldn't concentrate on what she was saying. 11. I saw the manager addressed by the agent. 12. The patient being examined by the doctor is sitting on the bed. 13. The skater can't skate with his foot broken. 14. All of a sudden she heard her name mentioned by the chief. 15. The Turk sat on the sofa, his legs crossed. После каких глаголов используется конструкция Объектный IFST 393

падеж с причастием II? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

- 1. глаголы чувственного восприятия: *see, hear* и др.
- 2. глаголы с общим значением "разрешение"

см. стр. 286

- 3. глаголы с общим значением "вызывать какое-либо действие/обеспечить выполнение действия для лица, обозначенного подлежащим"
- 4. глаголы, обозначающие движение
- 5. глаголы с общим значением "желание"



- 11. I have done all the exercises.
- 12. I won't have my teacher mocked.
- 13. We got everything done.
- 14. Everyone heard the children arguing.
- 15. She wanted her husband to change his job.

I		
глаголы с общим значением <i>«желание»</i>	глаголы чувственного восприятия	глаголы с общим значением «вызывать какое-либо действие/ обеспечить выполнение действия для лица, обозначенного подлежащим»

٢J	1Aľ	ΟЛ
----	-----	----

E	

1	-	1

В чем состоит основной способ перевода на русский язык конструкции Объектный падеж с причастием II? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. придаточным определительным предложением: ..., который...
 - 2. придаточным дополнительным предложением: ..., *что/чтобы/как*...
 - 3. придаточным обстоятельственным предложением:
 - ..., когда/где/поскольку...





- 1. He had his picture taken.
- 2. Dad saw Mr. Terman taken to hospital.
- 3. Bill had his leg broken.
- 4. The audience heard the dancer's name mentioned and burst into loud applause.
- 5. When did you have your hair cut?
- 6. His mother found the television turned on.
- 7. He loves her and won't have her laughed at.
- 8. Fred must get the car registered in his name.
- 9. The teacher wants the test written tomorrow.
- 10. The Fowlers had the flat decorated.


- 11. You must have your hair done.
- 12. The chief prefers the mail delivered in the morning.
- 13. Every month she has her house cleaned.
- 1.4. She found the electric cooker broken.

ll	11
придаточное дополнительное предложение: , <i>что/чтобы/как</i>	в рамках простого предложения (как часть простого предложения)



Выберите правильный вариант перевода на русский язык следующих предложений, в которых содержится конструкция Объектный падеж с причастием II.

- 1. Your brother should have his hair cut.
 - а) Твой брат должен подстричь его.
 - б) Твой брат должен подстричься.
- 2. I saw Mrs. Stowe addressed by a first-year student.
 - а) Я видел, как к миссис Стоу обратился какой-то первокурсник.
 - б) Я видел миссис Стоу, к которой обратился какой-то первокурсник.
- 3. Kate's father won't have her made fun of.
 - а) Отец Кейт не позволит, чтобы над ней подшучивали.
 - б) Отец Кейт не позволит ей подшучивать.
- 4. He couldn't but hear her name mentioned.
 - а) Он не мог не расслышать ее имени.
 - б) Он не мог не слышать, как/что упомянули ее имя.
- 5. After the storm they found the car broken.
 - а) После бури они нашли машину, которая была разбита.
 - б) После бури они обнаружили, что машина была разбита.

- 6. If you have your picture taken you will get a pass.
 - а) Если ты сфотографируешься, то получишь пропуск.
 - б) Если у тебя есть фотография и ее возьмут, ты получишь пропуск.
- 7. You should get your house registered in your name.
 - а) Вам надо получить дом, зарегистрированный на свое имя.
 - б) Вам надо зарегистрировать дом на свое имя.

TEST 399

Назовите номера предложений, в которых используются Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) и Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) с предлогом.

- 1. His address unknown, we couldn't write a letter to him.
- 2. The radio was turned off and I didn't listen to the programme.
- 3. They subscribed to this magazine and had it delivered every month.
- 4. Having given two concerts the orchestra left for Moscow.
- 5. He was sitting on the sofa with his legs crossed.
- 6. Luke saw Melville interviewed by a Russian journalist.
- 7. When it stopped raining we went out.
- 8. He wanted it done at once.
- 9. She was standing by the window with her eyes shut.
- 10. I won't have Lester laughed at.
- 11. The set of poems written, he set about writing a short story.
- 12. We found a man who unlocked the door.
- 13. Did you find the drawer locked?



Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от типа причастной конструкции, которая в них используется:

- 1. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II),
- 2. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) с предлогом.
- 1. The contract signed, the partners shook hands.
- 2. Can he play tennis with his arm injured?
- 3. The blouse altered, she wondered if she could have the sleeves shortened.

Ľ	l

-	

- 4. Malcolm and Lolly were talking about something serious, her eyes narrowed thoughtfully.
- 5. The purchase wrapped up, she put it into her bag.
- 6. He turned back with his eyes fixed on the child.
- 7. The message unanswered, Tilly didn't phone him again.
- 8. These unpleasant words said, she realised it was their last meeting.

	II .
Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) <i>[без предлога]</i>	Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) <i>с предлогом</i>



Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от того, в какой позиции в предложении находится Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) [без предлога и с предлогом].

- 1. He watched the film, his eyes fixed on the actress playing the leading part.
- 2. The word said, you are responsible for it.
- 3. The tests marked, she could have a rest.
- 4. He came back, his house ruined; nobody was waiting for him.
- 5. She was dressing for work, the radio switched on as she was listening to the forecast.
- 6. The nurse sat by his bed with her eyes closed.
- 7. He sat at the table saying something to her with his hand pressed to his heart.
- 8. The dacha sold, they spent the summer at their friends'.
- 9. They always slept with the window shut.

в начале предложения	в конце предложения
II. Абсолютная причастная констру	кция <i>(с причастием II)</i> с предлогом



От чего зависит перевод Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием II) и Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием II) с предлогом? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. только от позиции причастной конструкции в предложении
- 2. только от типа причастной конструкции
- от типа обстоятельства, в функции которого используется причастная конструкция



Выберите правильный вариант определения типа обстоятельства, в функции которого используется Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) и Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) с предлогом.

- 1. She squeezed his hand, her green eyes narrowed.
 - а) обстоятельство причины
 - б) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия
- 2. The report made, she gave the books back to me.
 - а) обстоятельство времени
 - б) обстоятельство условия
- 3. He sat far in the rear with his hand pressed close to hers.
 - а) обстоятельство времени
 - б) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия
- 4. All the questions answered, he got a pass.
 - а) обстоятельство причины
 - б) обстоятельство уступки
- 5. She can't read or write with her eye injured.
 - а) обстоятельство времени
 - б) обстоятельство причины

TEST 404

ГЛАГОЛ

Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от типа обстоятельства, в функции которого используется

- 1. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II),
- 2. Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II) с предлогом.
- 1. He can't box with his eyebrow injured.
- 2. She trembled, her eyes fixed on their window.
- 3. The Three Musketeers read, the boy borrowed another novel by A. Dumas.
- 4. The rule explained, they are sure to write the test without any mistakes.
- 5. She raised her eyes toward his face and grinned back with her right hand pressed to his.

1	. 11	
обстоятельство времени	обстоятельство причины	обстоятельство сопутствующего действия

I. В чем состоит основной способ перевода на русский язык Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием II)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. придаточным дополнительным предложением
- 2. придаточным обстоятельственным предложением
- 3. придаточным определительным предложением
- 4. простым предложением в составе сложносочиненного предложения

 II. В чем состоит основной способ перевода на русский язык Абсолютной причастной конструкции (с причастием II) с предлогом?
 Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. придаточным дополнительным предложением
- 2. придаточным обстоятельственным предложением
- 3. простым предложением в составе сложносочиненного предложения

292 •

III. Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от способа перевода Абсоютной причастной конструкции с причастием II) [без предлога и с предлогом].

- 1. The symphony written, the composer started writing an opera.
- 2. All the rules revised, he hoped to pass his grammar exam.
- 3. He expected her to give him a call and sat in the room with his eyes fixed on the telephone.
- 4. Rita's grandma was in bed, her eyes closed but she seemed to hear everything.
- 5. The timetable made up, I couldn't change anything.
- 6 The TV repaired, we could watch the talk show.
- 7. Can you play the guitar with your finger broken?

l .	
придаточное обстоятельственное предложение	простое предложение в составе сложносочиненного предложения



Выберите правильный вариант русского предложения, соответствующий английскому предложению

- 1. с Абсолютной причастной конструкцией (с причастием II),
- 2. с Абсолютной причастной конструкцией (с причастием II)
 - с предлогом.
- 1. She sat silently with her eyes fixed on his right hand with the gun.
 - а) Она сидела молча, и взгляд ее был прикован к его правой руке, в которой он держал ружье.
 - б) Она сидела молча, с глазами, прикованными к его правой руке, в которой он держал ружье.
- 2. Everything settled, they could start a new business.
 - а) Хотя все было решено, они могли начать новое дело.
 - б) Когда все было решено, они могли начать новое дело.

ΓP	AMN	ΛΑΤИΚΑ • ΜΟΡΦΟЛΟΓИЯ	ГЛАГОЛ
3.	a)	eir fax unanswered, they sent another one. Так как на их факс не ответили, они послали еще один. Они послали еще один факс, причем на их факс не ответили.	
4.		s attention distracted by some strange noise in the kitchen, he rushed ther at was was going on.	e to see
	a)	Так как его внимание отвлек какой-то странный шум на кухне, он бросился туда посмотреть, в чем дело.	
	б)	Его внимание, отвлеченное каким-то странным шумом на кухне, заставило его броситься туда, чтобы посмотреть, в чем дело.	
5.	Но	w can you swim with your leg injured and your hand cut?	
	a),	Как ты можешь плавать с поврежденной ногой и порезанной рукой?	
	б)	Как ты можешь плавать, если у тебя повреждена нога и порезана рука?	

TEST 407

Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от типа причастной конструкции, использованной в них.

- 1. The concert being shown at that time, she turned on the television.
- 2. The letter unanswered, he didn't know whether they had got it.
- 3. It being too late, she didn't let her son go out.
- 4. Go and have your shoes repaired.
- 5. The tortoise was under the table with its thick shell covering its body, you could see only its small head.
- 6. The student-council president heard the students arguing about the competition.
- 7. I saw the captain addressed by one of the sportsmen.
- 8. The children kept silent with their eyes fixed on the toys.
- 9. The crossword puzzle solved, she didn't want to do anything else.
- 10. The wounded man lay on the bed, his eyes closed and his right hand pressed to the edge of the bed.
- 11. I want the magazine and the newspapers delivered every week.
- 12. I have it going here.
- 13. God permitting, she will marry him.
- 14. The young people were sitting on the bench in the garden, she smiling, he looking at her.
- 15. The finals having been passed, my sister got a good job.
- 16. The actress was heard talking with the film director.

I	<u>. </u>	111
Конструкция Объектный падеж с причастием I	Субъектная причастная конструкция (с причастием I)	Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I)
	V	VI
Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) <i>с предлогом</i>	Конструкция Объектный падеж с причастием II	Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II)
	* VII	
Абс	олютная причастная констр (с причастием II)	укция
	с предлогом	

I. Распределите номера предложений в зависимости от типа **TEST 408** конструкции с неличной формой глагола, которая в них используется: 1. инфинитивная конструкция, 2. герундиальная конструкция, 3. причастная конструкция (с причастием I), 4. причастная конструкция (с причастием II).

- 1. I'd like you to phone me every week.
- 2. There's no accounting for Tilda's being rude.
- 3. He wouldn't let her go there with her friend.
- 4. The tickets registered, we could go to the bar and have a cup of coffee.



- 5. Terry made Teddy tell him the truth.
- 6. He sat there with his eyes shut.
- 7. We saw the driver park his car not far from the front door.
- 8. I like the idea of my daughter staying there and working for a small company.
- 9. They thought Mrs. Shepard to be the best lecturer.
- 10. He brought the fashion magazine for her to choose the style she liked.
- 11. It being too windy, we stayed in.
- 12. There is a chance for Nancy to find the manuscript.
- 13. She looked at him with her heart beating fast.
- 14. He insisted on his wife being accepted.
- 15. This is a nice opportunity for your daughter to stay in Germany.
- 16. This group is expected to be sent to America next term.
- 17. Mr. Taylor critisizing them didn't make them happy.
- 18. Didn't they see him crossing the lake?
- 19. He is known to play for this team.
- 20. Dick was made to do the cleaning.
- 21. They were tired of her scolding them for everything.
- 22. His mother heard him and his friend Toby guarrelling.
- 23. She was forced to vacuum all the rooms and the kitchen.
- 24. They are unlikely to visit us in the summer.
- 25. Last week I had my watch fixed.
- 26. Rose was seen to talk with the shop assistant.
- 27. Mr. Pound wants the terms discussed as soon as possible.
- 28. It's a pleasure for Shelly to learn poems by heart.
- 29. God permitting, the book will be published soon.
- 30. I usually have my suits and coats made at the tailor's.
- 31. The doctor was seen examining the patient.

Причастная конструкция
(с причастием II)

II. Распределите номера предложений в группах 1, 3, 4 в зависимости от типа инфинитивной/причастной конструкции с причастием I/причастной конструкции с причастием II.

	1. Инфинитивные конструкции	
а) Объектный падеж с инфинитивом	б) Субъектная инфинитивная конструкция	в) Инфинитив с предлогом <i>for</i>

3. Причастные конструкции с причастием I				
а) Объектный падеж с причастием I	б) Субъектная причастная конструкция с причастием I	в) Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I)	г) Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) <i>с предлогом</i>	

4. Причастные конструкции с причастием II			
а) Объектный падеж с причастием II	б) Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II)	в) Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием II <i>с предлогом</i>	
	·		

- Определите тип конструкции в следующих предложениях:
 герундиальная конструкция,
 - 2. причастная конструкция с причастием 1:
 - а) Объектный падеж с причастием I.
 - б) Субъектная причастная конструкция с причастием I,
 - в) Абсолютная причастная конструкция с причастием I,
 - г) Абсолютная причастная конструкция (с причастием I) с предлогом.
- 1. His mother insisted on him putting on his warm scarf.
- 2. The weather permitting, we'll play volleyball after breakfast.
- 3. There was no hope of Adam buying a flat.
- 4. Can you hear our neighbours quarrelling?
- 5. The teenagers were seen dancing.
- 6. She spoke as if she had never met him before with her eyes showing that she did know him.
- 7. It makes no difference their being late for the class or missing it.
- 8. I've never seen his grandfather walking their dog.
- 9. I can't imagine Ann sitting still and doing nothing.
- 10. The officer was lying on the ground with the wound on his face burning.
- 11. The senior pupils were heard talking about their finals.
- 12. She asked her elder son to tell her everything, he hesitating to do it.

IV. Выберите правильный вариант перевода предложений, содержащих герундиальную/причастную (причастие I) конструкцию, в соответствии с ее типом и синтаксической функцией.

- 1. Excuse me disturbing you.
 - а) Простите, что помешал Вам.
 - б) Простите меня, я мешаю Вам.
- 2. It being very warm, they went to the lake to have a swim.
 - а) Озеро было очень теплое, и они пошли искупаться.
 - б) Так как было жарко, они пошли на озеро искупаться.

3.	 The textbook having been published, the students used it for revising Grammar real a) После того, как учебник был опубликован, студенты использовали его для повторения грамматических правил. b) Студенты использовали опубликованный учебник для повторения грамматических правил. 	
4.	She felt happy with him feeling sad. a) Она была счастлива с ним, и все же грустила. б) Она была счастлива, а он расстроен.	
5.	Father and son were seen building a small cottage. a) Отец и сын видели строящийся маленький коттедж. б) Видели, как отец с сыном строили маленький коттедж.	
6.	 He didn't like his wife driving the car so slowly. a) Он не любил, когда его жена медленно водила машину./ Ему не нравилось, что б) Он не любил свою жену, которая так медленно водила машину. 	
7.	 Her elder sister trying to treat him as a child is a bit strange. a) То, что ее старшая сестра старается обращаться с ним, как с ребенком, немного странно. б) Ее старшая сестра, которая старается обращаться с ним, как с ребенком, немного странная. 	

V. Выберите правильный вариант перевода предложений на английский язык, содержащий конструкции с вербалиями. Обратите внимание на форму вербалий, тип и синтаксическую функцию конструкции.

- 1. Мы слышали, что профессор упомянул об этом факте в своей последней статье.
 - a) We heard the professor mention this fact in his latest article.
 - b) We heard that the professor had mentioned this fact in his latest article.



I. ПРОСТОЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЕ • THE SIMPLE SENTENCE



Распределите простые предложения по двум группам:

- 1. односоставные,
- 2. двусоставные.
- 1. The water is boiling.
- 2. Spring.
- 3. I had a talk with my schoolmate.
- 4. Working so slowly!
- 5. To betray her!
- 6. You will have to borrow the book.
- 7. Early autumn.
- 8. You needn't worry.
- 9. Dancing every night!
- 10. To miss so many classes!
- 11. The film is pretty dull.
- 12. Who did it?
- 13. That happy summer of 2002!
- 14. She kept waiting for him.
- 15. Late autumn.

11
Двусоставные





Назовите номера

- 1. полных,
- 2. неполных предложений.
- 1. He came up to me and said that he had bought a dictionary for me.
- 2. Didn't see her.
- 3. Enjoying the film?
- 4. His cousin came to see him.
- 5. Tastes good.
- 6. Like it here?
- 7. a) What are you reading?
 - b) A detective story.
- 8. Using a computer you save time.
- 9. He was in despair.
- 10. Believe me?
- 11. Promise?
- 12. She went on grumbling at her husband.
- 13. He had a kind heart.
- 14. Looks nice.
- 15. Can't do it.
- 16. I waited for her to ring me up but she didn't.



- 17. a) Where do they live?
 - b) In Moscow.
- 18. My colleague invited me to her birthday party.
- 19. a) Who helped you?
 - b) Nancy.
- 20. Our English friends would like to visit St. Petersburg in summer.
- 21. a) When are they coming?
 - b) Tomorrow morning.

1	11
Полные	Неполные



Выберите предложения, в которых действующее лицо, обозначенное подлежащим – личным местоимением, мыслится неопределенно.

- 1. They speak English and French in Canada.
- 2. You couldn't get him because he was out.
- 3. They agreed to go to London together.
- 4. They say it rains there only in October.
- 5. We usually go out on Sunday.
- 6. We must be merciful.
- 7. You can get a passport at the age of 16.
- 8. They said the film would be shown next week.
- 9. They eat a lot of rice in Japan.
- 10. We often judge people.
- 11. You shouldn't tease your younger sister.
- 12. We like to have a rest in a quiet place.

	TEST 413 Выберите правильный вариант перевода предложений с личным местоимением – подлежащим, обозначающим действующее лицо, которое мыслится неопределено.	
1.	They say our teachers are going to Scotland. a) Говорят, наши преподаватели едут в Шотландию. б) Они говорят, что наши преподаватели едут в Шотландию.	
2.	You cannot let people down and betray them. a) Тебе нельзя подводить людей и предавать их. б) Нельзя подводить людей и предавать их.	
3.	 We can't love a person and offend or insult him. a) Мы не можем любить человека и обижать или оскорблять его. б) Невозможно любить человека и обижать или оскорблять его. 	
4.	They eat a lot of vegetables in China. a) В Китае едят много овощей. б) Они едят много овощей в Китае.	
5.	They speak French and German in Switzereland. a) Они говорят в Швейцарии на французском и немецком. б) В Швейцарии говорят на французском и немецком.	
6.	You can't eat your cake and have it. a) Нельзя/Невозможно одновременно выиграть и проиграть. б) Ты не можешь выиграть и проиграть одновременно.	
7.	You can't make an omelette without breaking eggs. a) Вы не можете добиться чего-либо, не затрачивая сил и средств. б) Нельзя/Невозможно добиться чего-либо, не затрачивая сил и средств.	

TEST 414

Выберите безличные предложения с формальным подлежащим, выраженным личным местоимением *it*.

- 1. It is a very interesting story.
- 2. It was too late.
- 3. It couldn't be true.



- 4. It was getting dark.
- 5. It snowed in the morning.
- 6. It was very important.
- 7. The cat was very big and it ate a lot.
- 8. It's my favourite dish.
- 9. It's seven o'clock.
- 10. It was very cold there.
- 11. The dog was agressive and it didn't like children.
- 12. It's a fine day.
- 13. It has been raining since morning.

<u> </u>		_	
TE	ST	41	5

Выберите правильный перевод безличных предложений с формальным подлежащим *it*.

- 1. It is five miles to the town from here.
 - а) Это в пяти милях до города отсюда.
 - б) Отсюда до города пять миль.

2. It was too early.

- а) Было слишком рано.
- б) Это было слишком рано.
- 3. It is getting dark.
 - а) Это становится темно.
 - б) Темнеет.
- 4. It is very cold here.
 - а) Здесь очень холодно.
 - б) Он очень холодный здесь.
- 5. It's growing hot.
 - а) Она нагревается.
 - б) Становится жарко.

II. ПОРЯДОК СЛОВ В ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИИ • WORD ORDER

Повествовательное предложение The declarative sentence

ΥΤΒΕΡΔИΤΕΛЬΗΟΕ ΠΡΕΔΛΟЖΕΗИΕ THE AFFIRMATIVE SENTENCE

TEST 41	р предложени	цок слов существу и? равильный вариант		ьном
1. обратный ((инверсия) 🗖	2. прямой 🔲	3. с части	чной инверсией 🔲
TEST 41		цок слов называет равильный вариант		
		1		
1 сказуемое	2 определение	3 подлежащее	4 дополнение	5 обстоятельство
				См. стр. 308



TEST 418

Какую позицию в предложении занимает определение? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. только перед подлежащим
- 2. только перед дополнением
- 3. перед подлежащим/после подлежащего
- 4. перед обстоятельством
- 5. перед определяемым им словом (часто существительное)/ после определяемого им слова (часто существительное) и вместе с ним образует сочетание, занимающее одну синтаксическую позицию: подлежащего, дополнения и т. д.
- 6. любую, кроме позиции перед обстоятельством



Определите, к какому члену предложения относится определение в следующих предложениях. Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. Every summer they went to the mountains.
 - а) к подлежащему
 - б) к обстоятельству

2.	<i>Kate and Richard's children asked them to buy a dog.</i> a) к дополнению б) к подлежащему	
3.	David is the best pupil in his class. a) к предикативу (2-й части составного именного сказуемого) б) к дополнению	
4.	<i>William bought Neddy a pretty doll.</i> a) к обстоятельству б) к дополнению	
5.	<i>They thanked us for the lovely evening.</i> a) к дополнению б) к обстоятельству	
6.	<i>The couple dancing in the hall were young and looked smart.</i> а) к подлежащему б) к обстоятельству	
7.	After a long pause he smiled and said something to her. a) к дополнению б) к обстоятельству	



Определите, каким членом предложения являются выделенные слова или словосочетания.

Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. He was a good neighbour and always ready to help anyone who was in trouble.
 - а) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
 - б) дополнение
- 2 He tried to avoid useful work whenever and wherever he could.
 - а) дополнение
 - б) обстоятельство

П

3.	She went on scolding <u>her lazy son</u> . а) предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого) б) дополнение	
4.	<u>Profound and absolute</u> secrecy must be observed. a) определение б) подлежащее	
5.	He gave me a grateful look and <u>a happy light</u> broke in his face. a) определение б) подлежащее	
6.	Finally he <u>raised</u> his head and <u>looked</u> at her suspiciously. a) 1-я часть составного именного сказуемого б) сказуемое	
7.	They had no money and were <u>starving</u> . a) 2-я часть простого сказуемого б) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого	
8 .	The climbers were reported <u>to have reached</u> the peak. a) дополнение б) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого	



Выберите предложения, в которых допущены ошибки в порядке слов. Исправьте ошибки.

- 1. Every day Laura little was to the park taken.
- 2. He never me trusted.
- 3. So I went off and took a taxi.

4.	She wants to enter her son the Technical college.	
5.	Correcting her mistakes in her test is she now.	
6.	She had tears in her eyes.	
7.	Our guests asked to sing a song my daughter and play the piano.	
8.	For a long time she has revising been for the exam.	
9.	So he married again soon.	
10.	He carrying was the baby in his arms.	
11.	Suddenly a big boy ran against her and the doll fell out of her hand	
12.	But very much his words me surprised.	
13.	His father will come home soon.	
14.	She more good-looking is than sister her.	
15.	A beautiful girl and very tall was playing basketball.	
16.	He has already spent his money on sweets.	
		см. стр. 312

17. With him Mr. Collins took his umbrella and went out.

18. His friend was at home waiting for him.

TEST 422

Найдите правильный вариант утвердительного предложения, составленного из предлагаемого набора слов.

- 1. breakfast, decided, that, we, a, car, hire, and, our, children, take, for, a, drive, beautiful, away, into, country, the, after, we, would.
 - a) After a beautiful breakfast our children decided that we would hire a car and we take for drive away into the country.
 - b) After breakfast we decided that we would hire a car and take our children for a beautiful drive away into the country.
- 2. when, the, car, to, the, door, had, came, turned, it, out, father, home, that, a, little, bit, changed, the, and, plan, made, mind, his, up, stay, to, at, but.
 - a) But when the car came to the door, it turned out that father the plan had changed a little bit and made his mind up to stay at home.
 - b) But when the car came to the door it turned out that father had changed the plan a little bit and made up his mind to stay at home.
- 3. the, wanted, to, Kate, to, it, because, ask, she, how, knew, to, the, with, decorate, girls, house, flowers, do.
 - The girls wanted to ask Kate to decorate the house with flowers because she knew how to do it.
 - b) The girls wanted to ask Kate to the house decorate with flowers because she knew to do it how.
- 4. of, Mary, that, it, big, be, would, occasion, nice, a, to, thought, pair, thing, dress, her, for, best, such, a, so, in, bought, a, dress, new, and, she, a, shoes, and.
 - a) Mary thought that it would be a nice thing to dress in her best a dress and for such a big occasion, and so she bought a new pair of shoes.

- b) Mary thought that it would be a nice thing to dress in her best for such a big occasion, and so she bought a new dress and a pair of shoes.
- 5. do, the, was, and, children, the, dinner, all, over, to, help, wanted, the, clear, up, do, things, and, the, but, dishes, said, she, really, Mother, she, that, rather, much, would, it.
 - The dinner was over and all the children wanted to help Mother clear the things up and do the dishes, but she said that she would really much rather do it.
 - b) The dinner was over and all the children wanted to help Mother do the things up and the dishes, but she said clear that she would really much rather do it.



Выберите предложения, в которых используется инверсия (обратный порядок слов).

- 1. He ran out of the house.
- 2. She was sorry for him.
- 3. There was a vase with very beautiful flowers on the shelf.
- 4. Her husband didn't take life seriously.
- 5. Here is your key.
- 6. a) My daughter is a first-year student.
 - b) So is my son.
- 7. Jack had a faithful friend.
- 8. Here some old men always sat, having a drink and discussing politics.
- 9. "I'm quite happy," said she.
- 10. The dog helped its master to catch hares.
- a) I had a bite after classes.
 b) So did we.
- 12. Her temper improved with age.
- 13. They are having a Grammar test now.
- 14. a) Ernie can play rugby very well.
 - b) So can Henry.

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

П

- 15. There were some bananas and apples in the fridge.
- 16. Here are the books you were looking for.
- 17. "I quite believe you," said he.
- 18. His farm was the worst in the neighbourhood.
- 19. a) We went to the cinema every week.
 - b) So did my children.

TEST 424

Выберите правильную глагольную форму для ответной реплики "So... 1/..." ("И я/... тоже).

- 1. Peter's cousin is a second-year student.
 - So Nancy's son.
- 2. She was watching a film at five.
 - So I.
- 3. He was to phone us yesterday.
 - So my friends.
- 4. Fred has got a big house in the suburbs of London.
 - So my sister.
- 5. They had written the test before the teacher asked them to hand in the papers.
 - So we.
- 6. My groupmates had a cup of coffee after the lecture.
 - So l.
- 7. We had to go to the library after classes.
 - So Pete.
- 8. I could play table tennis very well when a boy.
 - So my brother.
- 9. Joe's father-in-law will come to see them next month.
 - So his mother-in-law.
- 10. I would help them if I could.
 - So I.

- 11. Your younger sister drew a very nice picture.
 - So yours.
- 12. Dan's elder son reads a lot.
 - So Bob.



Какую глагольную форму необходимо использовать при переводе ответной реплики "И я/... тоже."? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. Он очень хороший спортсмен.
 - И Рой тоже.
 - a) is
 - b) does
- 2. По условиям конкурса они должны были выступать вначале.
 - И Анна тоже.
 - a) did
 - b) was
- 3. Дик спал, когда я пришел. – И мои дети тоже.
 - a) was
 - b) were
- 4. У моих родственников очень комфортабельный дом за городом.
 И у моей сестры тоже.
 - a) has
 - b) have
- 5. Они уже были в Америке.
 - И наш дядя тоже.
 - a) was
 - b) has



6.	_ a)	<i>Мне приходится ездить на работу поездом. И Клайду тоже.</i> does has	
7.	 a)	<i>Она пообедала после работы. И мы тоже.</i> had did	
8.	– a)	<i>Ее подруга умеет шить и вязать. И моя тоже.</i> can do	
9 .	– a)	На следующей неделе он придет к нам в гости. И Виктория тоже. shall will	
10.	- a)	<i>Он каждый день делает зарядку и принимает холодный душ. И мои внуки тоже.</i> did do	
11.	– a)	В прошлом году они заняли второе место в соревнованиях. И наша команда тоже. did bad	

b) had



Выберите предложения с инверсией, которые содержат формальное *(вводное)* подлежащее, вводящее смысловое подлежащее.

- 1. It is getting hot.
- 2. It is easy to answer this question.
- 3. There is a rare manuscript in this library.
- 4. It was very late.

- 5. It is known that A. Popov invented the radio.
- 6. There he is.
- 7. It is natural that she should have married him.
- 8. There were too many people at the party.
- 9. It was reported that the governor was going to visit the factory.
- 10. There was a lot of milk in the bottle.
- 11. It was necessary to buy a new flat.
- 12. It was very stuffy there.
- 13. There stands a wardrobe in the corner.



Выберите вариант, обозначающий смысловое подлежащее в предложениях с инверсией, которые содержат вводное подлежащее *it/there*.

- 1. There is a wide choice of foodstuffs in this supermarket.
 - a) foodstuffs
 - b) a wide choice of foodstuffs
- 2. It was impossible to enter this department.
 - a) to enter
 - b) to enter this department
- 3. It is strange that he should change his job.
 - a) that he should change his job
 - b) his job
- 4. It is known that she graduated from the University in the seventies.
 - a) she graduated
 - b) that she graduated from the University in the seventies
- 5. There were twelve students in the group.
 - a) twelve students
 - b) students
- 6. It would be intersting to see the film.
 - a) to see the film
 - b) the film

[[
[
[
[[
[
[

317

ΟΤΡИШАТЕЛЬНОЕ ΠΡΕΔΛΟЖЕНИЕ THE NEGATIVE SENTENCE

TEST	428	Какой порядок с Выберите правил			и предложении?
1. обратн	чый <i>(инве</i> р	осия) 🗖 2	. прямой 🔲	3 с частичн	ой инверсией
TEST	429	Сколько выразит предложении? Выберите правил	• • •	-	английском
1. 3		2. 4	3.	1	4. 2
TEST	430	В чем основное и соответствующ	• • •		

- У него нет никаких друзей. He hasn't got any friends.
- 2. Родители никогда не разрешают ей приходить поздно. Her parents never allow her to come back late.
- 3. Они ничего не могут с этим поделать. They can't do anything about it.
- 4. Никто из них не видел, как она закрывала дверь. None of them saw her locking the door.

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

- 5. Никто не мог помочь женщине перейти дорогу. No one could help the woman to cross the street.
- Никто ничего не знает об ее жизни. Nobody knows anything about her life.
- 7. Ни мать, ни отец не получали от него телеграмму. Neither his father nor his mother got a telegram from him.
- 8. Она никогда никого не обманывала. She has never deceived anybody.
- 9. Ничто не может изменить ситуацию. Nothing can change the situation.

~	 	 	
, ,			
-	 	 	
-	 	 	
-	 		
-	 ····	 	
	 	 	·

	TEST	431	Выберите из при	веденных ни	иже сло	ов выразители отрицания.
1. n	10		8.	either		15. something
2. s	omebo	ody	. 9.	never		16. nobody 🛛 🗌 🗌
3. n	iobody	,	10.	no one		17. always
4. n	ione		11.	one		18. someone 🛛 🗖
5. e	ver		12.	nowhere		19. neither nor 🛛 🗌
6. n	either		13.	somewhere		20. sometimes
7. n	iot	·	14.	nothing		21. really

TEST 432

Выберите отрицательные предложения.

- 1. No one can speak English so fluently as Anna can.
- 2. Jim has no time to repair his car.
- 3. Archie was absorbed in his work.
- 4. I want to cook this dish.
- 5. We've never been to Spain.
- 6. He doesn't know what to do.
- 7. I'd like to try the salad.
- 8. None of us heard her singing.
- 9. Anybody can attend Mr. Chain's lecture.
- 10. I saw nobody there.
- 11. Neither she nor her friend meant to offend you.
- 12. You can read any English book.
- 13. Nothing has changed.
- 14. There was nowhere to hide.
- 15. Neither was suffering pain.
- 16. They lived somewhere near London.
- 17. Either you or your cousin can book a ticket for her.



Выберите отрицательные предложения, в которых используется инверсия.

- 1. Nobody refused to help the old man.
- 2. I've never seen such an interersting film.
- 3. a) Ken's friend didn't stay at the hotel.
 - b) Neither did I.
- 4. None of his classmates agreed to play for this team.
- 5. She knows nothing about her ancestors.
- 6. a) The Wests have no children.
 - b) Neither have the Hilliards.
- 7. No one wanted to watch this horror film.
- 8. The nurse doesn't stay with the patient every night.
- 9. a) Our director can't speak French.
 - b) Neither can my boss.

TEST 434

ПОРЯДОК СЛОВ В ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИИ

- 1. Mary isn't at the University now.
 - Neither Sylvia.
- 2. The hotel wasn't very big.
 - Neither the motel we stayed at.
- 3. His little daughter wasn't sleeping when he came into the room.
 - Neither mine while I was talking on the phone.
- 4. Our friends have got no Ford.
 - Neither we.
- 5. The manager hasn't arrived at work yet.
 - Neither the director.
- 6. They shouldn't spend so much time at the club.
 - Neither Dick and Fred.
- 7. Lucy won't come tomorrow.
 - Neither Susan.
- 8. Fortunately we don't have to go to work every day.
 - Neither my husband.
- 9. She never has dinner at home.
 - Neither my son.
- 10. Her children didn't go to the kindergarten.
 - Neither Terry's children.

TEST 435

Выберите правильный вариант выразителя отрицания для перевода следующих предложений.

- 1. Она не была вчера на концерте.
 - a) no
 - b) not



2.	<i>Мы никогда не были в этом театре.</i> a) never b) nowhere	
3.	<i>Никто не хочет с ним общаться.</i> a) nobody b) none	
4.	Унихнет машины. a) no one b) no	
5.	<i>Ни он, ни она не виноваты.</i> a) neither b) neither nor	
6.	<i>Ничто не может взволновать их.</i> a) nothing b) no	
7.	<i>Никто из нас не знает этого преподавателя.</i> a) not b) none of us	



Какую глагольную форму необходимо использовать при переводе ответной реплики "И я/... тоже"? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. Джек не очень хорошо катается на лыжах (to be not very good at...). – И я тоже.
- a) am
 b) do
 2. Нет, он не должен был выступать на собрании. (не было такой договоренности)
 – И мы тоже.
 a) did
 b) were

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

З.	-	Тоби не делал уроки вчера в это время. И я тоже.	
	a)	was	
	b)	did	
4.	-		
	 2)	И у отца Теда тоже. has	П
		had	П
	07	nau	
5.	-	Я еще не был в Италии.	
		И моя мать тоже.	-
		did	Ц
	b)	has	
6.	-	Им не приходится ухаживать за садом.	
	-	И Сэнди тоже.	7 1
	a)		님
	b)	has	
7.		Я не ужинаю после восьми.	
	-,	И мы тоже.	
	a)		H
	D)	do	L.J
8.	-	Их брат не умеет плавать.	
	-	И я тоже.	
	a)		Ц
	b)	does	
9.	_	Боюсь, они не согласятся прислать нам договор.	
	-	И эта фирма тоже.	
	a)	will	Ц
	b)	does	Ш
10.		Софи не пришла к ней на день рождения.	
	-	И Сидни тоже.	
	a)	does	
	b)	did	Ц
			323

.

	TEST 437	Выберите предложения, в которых допущены ошибки в п слов. Исправьте ошибки.	порядке
1.	She takes nev	ver her child to the Summer Garden.	
2.	Not a single s	tudent answered the question.	
3.	No people the	re were in the hall.	
4.	You can spend	d your money not on records.	
5.	There are no	books on art in the bookstore.	
6.	She can nothi	ng buy in this shop for her sister.	
7.	He does belie	ve not anybody.	
8.	They don't tru	st her.	
9.	No one in the	room there was.	
10.	Neither Ann w	vent nor her friend to the party.	
11.	None of us kr	nows his father.	
ГРАММАТИКА		СИНТАКСИС	
------------	---	-----------	
	-	Onthrono	

- 12. Not a person single heard him say that.
- 13. She couldn't watch thrillers.
- 14. None supported of them him.



Найдите правильный вариант отрицательного предложения, составленного из предлагаемого набора слов.

- 1. can, every, I, no, friends, visit, have, my, car, not, as, I, week
 - a) I cannot visit my friends every week as I have no car.
 - b) I not can visit my friends every week as I no have car.

2. of, students, to, tennis, his, fellow, lawn, likes, play, none

- a) None his fellow students likes of lawn tennis to play.
- b) None of his fellow students likes to play lawn tennis.
- 3. has, for, because, did, want, not, she, never, asked, she, to, advice, listen, anybody, to
 - a) She has never asked for advice because she did not want to listen to anybody.
 - b) She never asked for advice because she did not want to anybody has to listen.
- 4. told, that, was, Mr. Barber, nobody, them, not, to, give, going, a, on, Monday, lecture
 - a) Them nobody told that Mr. Barber not was going to give on Monday a lecture.
 - Nobody told them that Mr. Barber was not going to give a lecture on Monday.



5. Joe, allowed, Stella, wife, club, his, night, nor, neither, to, to, the, go

- a) Neither Joe nor his wife allowed Stella to go to the night club.
- b) Neither his wife allowed Stella nor Joe to go to the club night.
- 6. was, good, at, as, skiing, or, strong, he, not, either, at, he, not, was, enough, skating
 - a) He was not good either at skiing or at skating as he was not strong enough.
 - b) He was good not at either skiing or at skating as was not he enough strong.





- 1. I also like apples.
- 2. Tom is going there after classes and you can do it too.
- 3. Harry can't swim and Mary can't swim either.
- 4. Neither Sid nor Tom listened to her.
- 5. He was ready to give it either to his friend or to his brother.
- 6. The teachers haven't arrived yet, the headmaster hasn't arrived either.
- 7. Stuart decided not to buy a camera and I won't buy one either.
- 8. She can also take part in the concert.
- 9. My daughter likes milk too.
- 10. You shouldn't offend them and Mima shoudn't do it either.
- 11. They didn't warn me about the seminar and Henry didn't know anything either.

326

Побудительное предложение The imperative sentence

TEST 441	Какой член предложения отсутствует в предложении? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.	в побудительном	
	1. подлежащее 2. дополнение	 3. определение 4. обстоятельство 	
TEST 442	В каком наклонении употребляется гла предложении? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.	гол в побудительном	
. ИЗЪЯВИТЕЛЬНОЄ	2. повелительное	3. сослагательное	C
TEST 443	Какой член предложения занимает на в побудительном предложении? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.	чальную позицию	_
	1. дополнение 2. сказуемое	3. обстоятельство 4. определение	
TEST 444	 Назовите номера побудительных предл 1. приказание, просьбу выполнить како 2. запрет на выполнение какого-либо 3. просьбу разрешить выполнить какос а) для 1-го лица (самого говорящи б) для 3-го лица, 4. побуждение/приглашение к выполне действия совместно с говорящим. 	ое-либо действие, действия, е-либо действие <i>ero)</i> ,	

- 2. Look at David!
- 3. Let me go out, please.



- 4. Let's have a snack.
- 5. Have a talk with Nancy.
- 6. Let me explain it to you.
- 7. Please don't disturb me.
- 8. Let him go away.
- 9. Take your umbrella with you.
- 10. Let them do whatever they can.
- 11. Let us try to find a way out.
- 12. Turn off the TV.
- 13. Don't run!
- 14. Turn on the light.
- 15. Please stop it!
- 16. Turn it down!
- 17. Let Dora go to the party.
- 18. Let us not argue about it.
- 19. Be quiet!

	. []	111		IV	
1	U.	a)	6)	IV	

TEST 445

Выберите правильный вариант побудительного предложения, составленного из предлагаемого набора слов.

- 1. me, a, water, please, bring, glass, of
 - a) Bring me a glass of water, please.
 - b) Bring a glass of water me, please.

- 2. us, the, to, theatre, let, go
 - a) Go to the theatre let us!
 - b) Let us go to the theatre!
- 3. father, do, interrupt, n't, your
 - a) Don't interrupt your father!
 - b) Your father don't interrupt.
- 4. a, go, let, for, the, his, walk, and, boy, sister
 - a) Let the boy and his sister go for a walk.
 - b) Let go for a walk the boy and his sister.
- 5. Bobby, offend, please, girls, never
 - a) Never, Bobby, please offend girls.
 - b) Please, Bobby, never offend girls.
- 6. not, 's, him, leave, let, alone
 - a) Not let's leave him alone.
 - b) Let's not leave him alone.

Найдите русское предложение, соответствующее английскому побудительному предложению.

Please go to the shop!
 Let's go to the shop!
 Let so to the shop.
 Let me go to the shop.
 Let me go to the shop.
 Let's not go to the shop.
 Let's not go to the shop.
 Don't go to the shop!
 Nycть он сходит в магазин.
 He ходи в магазин.
 Давай не пойдем в магазин.
 Пожалуйста, сходи в магазин!
 Cходим в магазин!
 Paзрешите мне сходить в магазин!



TEST 446



Bonpocumeльное предложение The interrogative sentence

РАЗДЕЛИТЕЛЬНЫЙ ВОПРОС THE TAG/DISJUNCTIVE QUESTION

TEST 447	Используется ли в р слово? Выберите правильны	разделительном вопро ий вариант ответа.	се вопросительное
1.да 🗖	2. нет 🗖] 3. и	ногда используется 🔲
TEST 448	Какой порядок слов Выберите правильны . прямой	в 1-й части раздели ый вариант ответа. 2. обратный	тельного вопроса?
TEST 449	Какой порядок слов разделительного во Выберите правильны . обратный		й (2-й) части



Закончите следующие утверждения. Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. Если первая часть разделительного вопроса представляет собой утвердительное предложение, то в присоединительной части содержится...
 - а) вспомогательный глагол
 - б) восклицание
 - в) отрицание
- 2. Если первая часть разделительного вопроса представляет собой отрицательное предложение, то в присоединительной части отсутствует...
 - а) вспомогательный глагол
 - б) отрицание
 - в) восклицание
- Если в первой части разделительного вопроса подлежащее выражено существительным, то в присоединительной части оно...
 - а) повторяется
 - б) заменяется соответствующим личным местоимением
 - в<u>)</u> отсутствует
- Если в первой части разделительного вопроса подлежащее выражено личным местоимением, то в присоединительной части оно...
 - а) повторяется
 - б) заменяется существительным в общем падеже
 - в) отсутствует



- 3. do (вспомогательный глагол)
- 4. are
- 5. go
- 6. am

- 9. did (знаменательный глагол)
- 10. has (вспомогательный глагол)
- 11. look
 - 12. have (модальный глагол + to...)



см. стр. 332	•

13.	will	25.	do/does (знаменательный глагол)	
14.	should	26.	put	
15.	was	27.	shall	
16.	can/could	28.	ought	
17.	have/has (в составе устойчивого сочетания)	29.	would	
18.	may/might	30.	brought	
19.	did (вспомогательный глагол)	31.	had (вспомогательный глагол)	
20.	have <i>(вспомогательный глагол</i>)	32.	had (в составе устойчивого сочетания)	
21.	must	33.	were	
22.	has <i>(иметь/обладать)</i>	34.	built	
23.	do/does (в составе устойчивого сочетания)	35.	did (в составе устойчивого сочетания)	
24.	like	36.	had (иметь/обладать)	



Найдите ошибки в приведенном ниже перечне глагольных форм, которые можно использовать в присоединительной части разделительного вопроса, если они используются в первой части вопроса.

- 1. личная форма глагола be в Present/Past
- 2. личная форма модального глагола have (+ to ...) в Present/Past
- 3. личная форма вспомогательного глагола do в Present/Past
- 4. личная форма глагола let
- 5. модальные глаголы (за некоторым исключением)
- 6. вспомогательные глаголы shall, will

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

- 7. личная форма глагола want
- 8. вспомогательные глаголы should, would
- 9. личная форма знаменательного глагола have в значении "иметь/обладать" в Present*
- 10. личная форма глагола do в составе устойчивого сочетания в Present/Past
- 11. личная форма вспомогательного глагола have в Present/Past (rpynna Perfect/Perfect Continuous)
- 12. личная форма знаменательного глагола do в Present/Past
- 13. личная форма глагола have в составе устойчивого сочетания в Present/Past

- I. В каких случаях необходимо использовать в присоединительной части разделительного вопроса личную форму вспомогательного глагола do (do/does/did)? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.
 II. Составьте перечень этих случаев**.
- 1. если в первой части вопроса не содержится личная форма глагола *be* в Present/Past

*British Standard - в Simple Present также возможна форма have got/has got.

**Вспомогательный глагол do (do/does/did) используется в присоединительной части разделительного вопроса, если 1-я часть разделительного вопроса содержит какие-либо глаголы/глагольные формы, приведенные в составленном перечне (раздел 1) или не содержит все приведенные в составленном перечне (раздел 2) глаголы/глагольные формы.



2. если в первой части вопроса не содержится личная форма знаменательного глагола *have* в значении *"иметь/обладать"* в *Present*

3.	если в первой части вопроса содержится личная форма любого глагола в прошедшем времени	
4.	если в первой части вопроса содержится личная форма модального глагола have (+ to) в Present/Past	
5.	если в первой части вопроса не содержится личная форма вспомогательного глагола have в Present/Past (группа Perfect/Perfect Continuous)	
6.	если в первой части вопроса не содержится модальный глагол, используемый для образования вопроса/отрицания	
7.	если в первой части вопроса не содержится вспомогательный глагол shall/will	
8.	если в первой части вопроса не содержится вспомогательный глагол should/would	
9.	если в первой части вопроса содержится личная форма любого глагола в настоящем времени	
10.	если в первой части вопроса содержится личная форма любого глагола в будущем времени	
11.	если в первой части вопроса содержится личная форма глагола have в составе устойчивого сочтания в Present/Past	
12.	если в первой части вопроса содержится личная форма вспомогательного глагола <i>do</i> в <i>Present</i> / <i>Past</i>	

1. содержится	2. не содержится
<u></u>	
······································	

личную форму вспомогательного глагола do (doldoes/did).



- 1. Is it your book?
- 2. When did she arrive?
- 3. Will you go to the library on Mondays?
- 4. Do you like pears or apples?
- 5. He is Mary's husband, isn't he?
- 6. Who gave you this magazine?
- 7. Has your father bought you a CD player?
- 8. John promised to arrange everything, didn't he?
- 9. Where are you from?
- 10. Did you watch the show or did you go to see Mike?
- 11. Which of the textbooks is yours?
- 12. Was she helpful?
- 13. How did he manage to get the CD?
- 14. Kate's sister won't come, will she?
- 15. Did they decide to visit their relatives or did they prefer to stay at home?
- 16. The film wasn't interesting, was it?
- 17. How long does it take you to get there?



- 1. He is well-brought-up, isn't he?
- 2. Your friend should have warned you, shouldn't he?
- 3. He doesn't have to go to work every day, does he?
- 4. Audrey runs the house, doesn't she?
- 5. Bob has already graduated from the University, hasn't he?
- 6. Barbara couldn't read French when she was seven, could she?
- 7. Joe was to take her to the station, wasn't he?
- 8. All your classmates can solve such problems, can't they?
- 9. He would buy it for you if he could, wouldn't he?
- 10. Antony didn't play this part, did he?
- 11. Brian danced in this ballet, didn't he?
- 12. His grandfather was sitting by the fire, wasn't he?
- 13. They had passed the exam by four o'clock, hadn't they?

1-я часть		2-я часть	
а) утверждение	б) отрицание	а) содержит отрицание	б) не содержит отрицания

TEST 456

Закончите разделительный вопрос, выбрав правильный вариант присоединительной части.

- 1. Ben is kidding all the time, ...
 - a) is he?
 - b) isn't he?

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

порядок слов в предложении

2.	Carrie was surprised, a) wasn't she? b) was she?		
З.	Susy had to leave her child alone, a) didn't she? b) hadn't she?		
4.	His close friend climbed the mountain,a) didn't his friend?b) didn't he?		
5.	The schoolchildren go sightseeing on Saturdays, a) haven't they? b) don't they?		
6.	You can play the guitar, a) can't you? b) can you?		
7.	Robin didn't want to enter the History department, a) didn't he? b) did he?	· .	
8.	The actress was entertaining the audience, a) wasn't she? b) was she?	· · ·	
9.	<i>Sam isn't working,</i> a) is Sam? b) is he?		
10.	The school was repaired last year, a) didn't it? b) wasn't it?		
11.	They haven't phoned you yet, a) have they? b) haven't they?		
12.	Roy's parents had a light dinner at four, a) hadn't they? b) didn't they?	см. стр. 338	

13. Ruth won't believe him, ...

- a) will Ruth?
- b) will she?
- 14. He would let them know about his arrival, ...
 - a) wouldn't he?
 - b) would he?
- 15. I am late, ...
 - a) aren't I?
 - b) amn't l?
- 16. I am not the monitor of the group, ...
 - a) aren't I?
 - b) am 1?
- 17. There wasn't any butter in the freezer, ...
 - a) was it?
 - b) was there?
- 18. There are a lot of books in the library, ...
 - a) aren't there?
 - b) aren't books?

TEST 457

Найдите русское предложение, соответствующее английскому предложению.

- 1. He didn't let you down, did he?
- 2. She is sleeping, isn't she?
- 3. We aren't alone here, are we?
- 4. He didn't understand you, did he?
- 5. They have done everything, haven't they?
- 6. She couldn't feed the dog, could she?

- 1. Он не понял тебя, да?
- 2. Он не подвел тебя, так ведь?
- 3. Она спит, да?

3

- 4. Они все сделали, не так ли?
- 5. Она не могла кормить собаку, правда?
- 6. Мы здесь не одни, да?



338

	TEST 458 Выберите правильный вариант ответа на разделительный вопрос, учитывая приведенный контекст.	
1.	 George Bush isn't American, is he? a) - No, he isn't. b) - Yes, he is. 	
2.	 St. Petersburg was the capital of Russia till 1918, wasn't it? a) - Yes, it was. b) - No, it wasn't. 	
3.	 A car has got four wheels, hasn't it? a) - No, it hasn't. b) - Yes, it has. 	
4.	 In Russia children don't leave school when they are fifteen, do they? a) - No, they don't. b) - Yes, they do. 	
5.	 The Volga isn't the longest river in Russia, is it? a) - No, it isn't. b) - Yes, it is. 	
6.	 It isn't hotter in Africa than in the North, is it? a) - Yes, it is. b) - No, it isn't. 	
7.	 All Russian people can speak English fluently, can't they? a) - No, they can't. b) - Yes, they can. 	

TEST 459

Выберите правильный вариант перевода на английский язык следующих разделительных вопросов.

- 1. Мы не успеем на пятичасовой поезд, да?
 - a) We can't catch the five o'clock train, can we?
 - b) We can catch the five o'clock train, can't we?



	ни уже пообедали, да? They have already had dinner, haven't they? They have already had dinner, didn't they?	
	ы не хочешь ехать в Ливерпуль, правда? You don't want to go to Liverpool, have you? You don't want to go to Liverpool, do you?	
a)	ита не обманула тебя, так ведь? Rita didn't decieve you, didn't she? Rita didn't decieve you, did she?	
a)	апа сажает розы в саду, да? Dad is planting roses in the garden, is he? Dad is planting roses in the garden, isn't he?	
a)	имми и Райсу приходится жить в одной комнате, не так ли? Simmy and Rice have to share a room, don't they? Simmy and Rice have to share a room, haven't they?	
a)	не опоздаю, нет?) I won't be late, will I?) I won't be late, am I?	

ОБШИЙ ВОПРОС THE GENERAL QUESTION

	Используется Выберите пра	•	вопросе вопроси ант ответа.	тельное слово?	
1.да 🗖	2. нет		З. ин	огда используется	
	Какой порядо Выберите пра		ствует в общем в ант ответа.	зопросе?	
1	прямой 🕻]	2. обратный		

	TEST	462	Какие глагольные формы могут стоять в начале общего вопроса Выберите правильные варианты ответа.	a?
1. 2.	личн think	• •	а глагола be в Present/Past	
3.	личн	ая форм	а глагола <i>have</i> :	
			знаменательный глагол (в значении "иметь/обладать" в Present),	
			вспомогательный глагол (в Present/Past – группа Perfect/Perfect Continuou	us)
4.	knev	v		
5.	мода	льный гл	пагол (за некоторым исключением)	
6.			а модального глагола have (+ to)	
7.			ные глаголы shall/will	
8	личн	ая форм	а глагола have в составе устойчивого сочетания в Present/Past	
9.			ьные глаголы should/would	
10.	вспо	могатель	ный глагол do: do/does/did	

- TEST 463
 I. В каком случае в начале общего вопроса используется личная форма вспомогательного глагола do (do/does/did)? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.
 II. Составьте перечень этих случаев.*
- 1. только в Simple Present (при определенном условии)
- 2. в Present Perfect
- 3. в случае отсутствия в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос, личной формы глагола be в Present/Past
- 4. в Future Continuous

*Вспомогательный глагол do (do/does/did) используется в начале общего вопроса, если в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос, содержатся какиелибо глаголы/глагольные формы, приведенные в составленном перечне (раздел 1) или не содержатся все приведенные в составленном перечне (раздел 2) глаголы/ глагольные формы.



Π

П

5.	в случае отсутствия в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос,	
	личной формы глагола have:	
	знаменательный глагол (в значении "иметь/обладать" в Present)	
	вспомогательный глагол в Present/Past (группа Perfect/Perfect Continuous)	
6	В СЛУЧАЕ ОТСУТСТВИЯ В ИСХОЛНОМ ПОЕЛЛОЖЕНИИ, К КОТОРОМУ СТАВИТСЯ ВОПРОС	

- 6. в случае отсутствия в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос, модального глагола, используемого для образования вопроса/отрицания
- 7. только в Simple Past (при определенном условии)
- 8. в случае наличия в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос, модального глагола have (+ to...) в Present/Past
- 9. в случае отсутствия в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос, вспомогательных глаголов shall/will
- 10. в Perfect Continuous
- 11. в случае отсутствия в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос, вспомогательных глаголов *should/would*
- 12. в случае наличия в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос, глагола, выражающего состояние
- 13. в случае наличия в исходном предложении, к которому ставится вопрос, личной формы глагола *have* в составе устойчивого сочетания в *Present/Past*

Если в исходном предложении, к которому ставится общий вопрос,	
1. содержится	2. не содержится
	ьзуется вспомогательный глагол

do (do, does, did).



Выберите предложения, представляющие собой общий вопрос.

- 1. Would you like to go abroad?
- 2. Are you English or American?
- 3. What are you doing on Sunday?
- 4. The woman is attractive, isn't she?
- 5. Did you do the exercise?
- 6. Can he play rugby?

- 7. Shall we join them?
- 8. When do you go to bed?
- 9. Sid would never do it, would he?
- 10. Has your brother got a bike?
- 11. Have they already passed all the exams or are they still taking them?
- 12. The child can't walk, can he?
- 13. Had your family had lunch before you came back?
- 14. Does Fred's daughter go to a primary school?
- 15. Do your relatives often visit you?
- 16. How much does your skirt cost?
- 17. Is he going to Paris or to Madrid?



Выберите предложения, к которым необходимо поставить общий вопрос, используя вспомогательный глагол do.

- 1. My friend sent me a letter yesterday.
- 2. The painter was drawing a still-life.
- 3. The poet recited his new poem.
- 4. Polly and Brandon have just married.
- 5. We usually get good meals in our canteen.
- 6. Charley will make a good husband.
- 7. Augusta can play the violin.
- 8. Valentine has got an expensive car with electric windows.
- 9. Larry and I usually have a bite at three o'clock.
- 10. Chris has to work every day, even on Sunday.
- 11. Alex wants to go to Canada to see his parents.
- 12. Antony had to carry his heavy bags himself.



Выберите правильный вариант общего вопроса, составленного из предлагаемого набора слов.

- 1. friends, an, his, send, one, invitation, him, of, did
 - a) Did one of his friends send him an invitation?
 - b) Did one of him send his friends an invitation?



2.	has, done, the, she, cleaninga) Has done she the cleaning?b) Has she done the cleaning?	
3.	Tom's, to, in, mountains, the, go, parents, him, will, ski, and, allow a) Will Tom's parents allow him to go and ski in the mountains? b) Allow Tom's parents him will go and to ski in the mountains?	
4.	badminton, your, Jane, play, sister, can, eldera) Your elder sister Jane can badminton play?b) Can your elder sister Jane play badminton?	
5.	<i>home, all, a, at, computer, your, got, have, classmates</i> a) Have all your classmates got a computer at home? b) Got all your classmates have a computer at home?	
6.	 younger, in, with, playmates, when, back, was, brother, your, the, his, playing, gard you, yesterday, came a) Was your younger brother playing in the garden with his playmates when you came back yesterday? b) Playing your younger brother with his playmates in the garden when you was came back yesterday? 	den,
7.	<i>you, to, homework, your, do, every, do, day, have</i> a) Do have you to do your homework every day? b) Do you have to do your homework every day?	
8.	his, have, month, party, a, once, Jimmy, and, friends, do, a a) Do Jimmy and his friends have a party once a month? b) Jimmy and his friends do have a party once a month?	



Найдите ошибку/ошибки в порядке слов в следующих вопросительных предложениях (общий вопрос). Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. Is Julia her research work doing now?
- 2. Your groupmates had answered the teacher's questions before you understood how the exercise to do?

ГРАММАТИКА	II	СИНТАКСИС	п	ОРЯД
			······································	

3. Have the guests for half an hour already been dancing?

- 4. Must I all the lectures and seminars attend?
- 5. Did your aunt and uncle sell last year their flat?
- 6. Have Andrew does to look after his younger sister and brother?
- 7. Linda will take a coach to get to Cardiff?
- 8. Harry was to take part in the tournament?

TEST 468	ций вопрос в отрицательной форме? ьный вариант ответа.	
1. раздражение 2. удивление	 угрозу радость 	



- 7. Hadn't Vernon brought you the copies before you left for school?
- 8. Can't they repair your shoes?
- 9. Do your classes start at nine?
- 10. Doesn't Mike polish the floor every week?
- 11. Aren't you Dick's mother?
- 12. Shall we go to the skating-rink tomorrow morning?
- 13. Won't Dora and her cousin go to the concert with us?



Выберите правильный вариант общего вопроса в отрицательной форме.

- 1. Will they send not us a postcard?
- 2. Won't they send us a postcard?
- 3. Couldn't she give you her dictionary?
- 4. Could she give not you her dictionary?
- 5. Was the watch fixed by not your grandfather?
- 6. Wasn't the watch fixed by your grandfather?
- 7. Didn't he feel at that moment that they were lying to him?
- 8. Did he feel at not that moment that they were lying to him?
- 9. Have her husband and her father-in-law not to help her about the house?
- 10. Don't her husband and her father-in-law have to help her about the house?



Поставьте общий вопрос к следующим предложениям.

- 1. Grey was too shy to make her a proposal.
- 2. Robinson called him Friday.
- 3. Every child knows this writer.

ГРАММАТИКА СИНТАКСИС

- 4. Envin has got a nice flat in the suburbs.
- 5. Mr. Hardy was to sign the contract.
- 6. Gerald could tell her that the boss was going to dismiss her.
- 7. Ernest and Flo have just left for work.
- 8. Hart and his wife are having a talk now.
- 9. The driver will take you to the theatre.
- 10. Their family had to move into a new flat.



Выберите правильный вариант перевода общего вопроса.

- 1. Пойдешь с нами в кино?
 - a) Will you go to the cinema with us?
 - b) Will go to the cinema with us?
- 2. Они согласились сотрудничать с вами?
 - a) Agreed they to cooperate with you?
 - b) Did they agree to cooperate with you?
- 3. Наша команда будет играть с вашей в субботу?
 - a) Our team is going to play against yours on Saturday?
 - b) Is our team going to play against yours on Saturday?



4,	<i>Разве ты не знаешь, где они обычно обедают?</i> a) Don't you know where they usually have lunch? b) Do you know not where they usually have lunch?	
5.	Им пришлось взять такси? a) Had they to take a taxi? b) Did they have to take a taxi?	
6.	<i>Неужели он не помнит формы этих глаголов?</i> a) Doesn't he remember the forms of these verbs? b) Remembers he not the forms of these verbs?	
7.	Ee одноклассник умеет решать любые (математические) задачи? a) Her classmate can solve any problems? b) Can her classmate solve any problems?	

TEST 473

Выберите правильный вариант глагольной формы для краткого ответа на общий вопрос.

1.	- a)	<i>Does your little brother have to stay alone when you go shopping?</i> <i>No, he</i> hasn't. doesn't.	
2.	 a)	Will your teacher take you to the Russian Museum at the end of the term? Yes, she will. takes.	
3.	_ a)	Have your parents been married for twenty years? Yes, they been. have.	
4.	- a)	Are the tourists from Germany? No, they don't. aren't.	

Π

5.	 Did Fanny ask her neighbour to look after her house?
	 Yes, she

- a) asked.
- b) did.
- 6. Can't Frank learn German?
 - No, he ...
 - a) can't.
 - b) can.
- 7. Don't you understand what she means?
 - Yes, I ...
 - a) don't.
 - b) do.

АΛЬ	ТЕРНАТИВНЫЙ	і вопрос
THE	ALTERNATIVE	QUESTION

TEST 474	Используется ли в альтерна слово? Выберите правильный вариа	ативном вопросе вопросительное ант ответа.
1. да 🔲	2. нет 🗖	3. иногда используется 🛛
TEST 475	Какой порядок слов сущес Выберите правильный вариа	твует в альтернативном вопросе? ант ответа.
1. обратный <i>(инв</i>	<i>ерсия)</i> 🔲 2. прямой 🕻	3. с частичной инверсией С 34



TEST 480

Что представляет собой ответная реплика на альтернативный вопрос?

Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. краткая ответная реплика: Yes, .../No, ...
- 2. полный ответ повествовательное предложение
- 3. побудительное предложение



Выберите предложения, представляющие собой альтернативный вопрос.

- 1. Will Robert get a scholarship?
- 2. How long did it take him to get to Oslo?
- 3. Does her grandson go to college or to school?
- 4. Andrew's brother is in England now, isn't he?
- 5. Are they your relatives?
- 6. Has Irene got two or three children?
- 7. Shall we have a swim or would you like to go to the bar and have a drink?
- 8. When do you get up?
- 9. This woman is either his wife or his sister.
- 10. Be he your husband or your boyfriend, it doesn't matter.
- 11. Is Harry having a rest or has he left?
- 12. Can she knit?
- 13. Have your pals given the notes back to you or will they bring them tomorrow?
- 14. Which of the films did you like best?
- 15. Could Herman go to a travel agency or could he at least ask you to do it?
- 16. They all agreed to meet outside after classes.
- 17. Did Hugh have to go on business or did the boss go to Manchester himself?
- 18. Invite her for lunch or she'll be hungry.

Ô 351

TEST 482

Распределите номера предложений-альтернативных вопросов в зависимости от того, чем выражена альтернатива после союза *ог*:

- 1. одним словом,
- 2. сочетанием слов,
- 3. двусоставным предложением.
- 1. Will you buy a dictionary or a textbook?
- 2. Was your father a good student or a bad one?
- 3. Is your friend fond of playing the guitar or does he prefer to play the piano?
- 4. Can you speak one or two foreign languages?
- 5. Should I give you a call when I arrive or would you like me to send you a letter?
- 6. Are you good at skiing or skating?
- 7. Have his parents got a house or a flat?
- 8. Has Jacob finished school or is he still taking his finals?
- 9. Did Keith take his family to his parents' or did they stay in town?
- 10. Does Jean have to work and look after her children or did she send her children to a boarding school?
- 11. Were Juna and Irwin listening to the tape while you were reading the text or were they doing the exercises?
- 12. Do you like tomatoes or cucumbers?

Ι	11		
одно слово	сочетание слов	двусоставное предложение	



Найдите ошибку в порядке слов в следующих альтернативных вопросах. Исправьте ошибку.

1. Is looking he for his pen or for his pencil?

- 2. Will Mrs. Hudson go to see the doctor or will ask she you to send for him?
- 3. Ivor did call you yesterday or was it Hubert?
- 4. Has Linda to make a report at every seminar or does she do it once a month?
- 5. Can Kim play chess or he is good at playing darts?
- 6. Sings she pop songs or folk songs?
- 7. Were to correct the schoolchildren their grammar mistakes or was the teacher supposed to do it?
- 8. Has the shop assistant the sweater chosen for you or is she still doing it?
- 9. Have you got or a one-bedroom a two-bedroom flat?
- 10. Would share you a room with him or would rather you live alone?



Выберите правильный вариант перевода альтернативного вопроса.

- 1. В библиотеке больше книг английских или немецких писателей?
 - a) Are there more books by English or German writers in the library?
 - b) There are more books by English or German writers in the library?

см. стр. 354

2.	<i>вои родственники уже уехали или собираются уезжать?</i> a) Have your relatives already left or going to leave? b) Have your relatives already left or are they going to leave?	
<i>3.</i>	Джейн приходится давать уроки музыки или родители помогают ей? a) Does Jane have to give music lessons or do her parents help her? b) Has Jane to give music lessons or her parents help her?	
4.	Пойдем в Национальную галерею или в Британский музей? a) We'll go to the National Galery or to the British Museum? b) Shall we go to the National Galery or to the British Museum?	
5.	Он спустился вниз, чтобы пообедать или только подойти к телефону? a) Did go he downstairs to have dinner or just to answer the phone? b) Did he go downstairs to have dinner or just to answer the phone?	
6.	 Можно мне пригласить Вашу дочь в театр сегодня вечером или Вы хотели чтобы она побыла дома с Вами? a) May I take your daughter to the theatre tonight or you would like her to stay at home with you? b) May I take your daughter to the theatre tonight or would you like her to stay at home with you? 	бы,
7.	У матери Джой Вольво или ВМW? a) Has Joy's mother got a <i>Volvo</i> or a <i>BMW</i> ? b) Has got Joy's mother a <i>Volvo</i> or a <i>BMW</i> ?	
8.	Его мать была бухгалтером или она преподавала математику?a) Was his mother an accountant or teach she Maths?b) Was his mother an accountant or did she teach Maths?	



Выберите правильный вариант ответа на альтернативный вопрос.

- 1. Do you go out once or twice a week?
 - a) Yes, I do.
 - b) I do it only on Sunday.

2.	Have Kitty's children got a dog or a cat?a) They've got a parrot.b) No, they haven't.	
3.	Should I go home right after classes or do you want me to go and buy a bottle of and a cake?a) No, I don't.b) I think you'd better go home and do your homework.	milk
4.	Is Gary Heather's boyfriend or her elder brother?a) Well, no, no, he isn't.b) He is her younger brother, I believe.	
5.	Was Mr. Hardy going to give a seminar on Friday at three or at one o'clock? a) Yes, he was. b) He was going to give it at two, as far as I know.	
6.	Do you have to write poems at night or can you do it early in the morning when y children are still in bed? a) I have to do it when they go to bed. b) Yes, I have.	
	TEST 486 Выберите правильный вариант перевода следующих альтернативных вопросов.	
1.	Ты прочел оба романа Ч. Диккенса или только «Давида Копперфильда»?a) Have you read both the novels by Ch. Dickens or just David Copperfield?b) Read you both the novels or just David Copperfield by Ch. Dickens?	

- 2. Вы смотрите спектакль или ужинаете?
 - a) You are watching the performance or having supper?
 - b) Are you watching the performance or having supper?
- 3. Он отстал от группы или ему удалось закончить университет?
 - a) Did he lag behind the group or did he manage to graduate from the university?
 - b) Lagged he behind the group or managed to graduate from the university?

см. стр. 356

4.	a)	бе пришлось пересесть на другой поезд или ты поехал автобусом? Had you to change the train or took a bus? Did you have to change the train or did you take a bus?	
5.	a)	пим компьютер или мне пользоваться компьютером в колледже? Buy a computer or I should use the one at the college? Shall we buy a computer or should I use the one at the college?	
6.	ид а)	оя племянница должна была передать тебе ее записку или тебе самому пришл тикним? Was your niece to give you her message or did you have to go to their place?	
	D)	Your niece was to give you her message or you had to go to their place?	

СПЕЦИАЛЬНЫЙ ВОПРОС THE SPECIAL QUESTION





*В приведенном списке слов опущен вопросительный знак после предполагаемых вопросительных слов с целью дать возможность читателю выполнить предлагаемое задание и проверить знание вопросительных слов.

см. стр. 358

	ИМАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС			порядок слов в предложе	нии
5.	<i>Whose?</i> а) Чей? б) Которого?		14.	Which of ? a) Кто из ?/Какой из ? б) Что из?	
6.	What? (в вопросе к дополнению/к сказуемом а) Как? б) Что?		15.	 Which way? a) Каким образом?/ Каким способом? б) Какой путь?/Какая дорога?/ Каким путем?/Какой дорогой? 	
7.	What for?/What for? a) Что за ? б) Для чего?/Зачем?		16.	<i>Where?</i> а) Где? б) Когда?	
8.	What about? a) Что за ? б) О чем?		17.	<i>Where (to)?</i> а) Почему? б) Куда?	
9 .	What? (в вопросе к опреде a) Какой? б) Чей?	лению) П П	18.	<i>Where from?</i> а) Откуда? б) С кем?	
10.	What kind/sort of? a) Какой? б) Что?		19.	<i>When?</i> а) Куда? б) Когда?	
11.	What time? a) В который раз? б) В котором часу?		20.	Why? a) Где? б) Почему?	
12.	<i>In what way?</i> а) Что за способ? б) Каким образом?/Как?		21.	<i>How?</i> а) Куда? б) Как?	
13.	<i>Which?</i> a) Какой?/Который? б) Что?		22.	<i>How often?</i> а) Как часто? б) Какой частоты?	

,	
÷	

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

- 23. How much? 17
 - а) Как много?
 - б) Сколько?
- 25. How long?
 - а) Как долго? (Сколько по времени?)
 - б) Какой длины?

- 24. How many?
 - а) Сколько?
 - б) Как много?
- 26. How far?
 - а) Как долго?
 - б) На каком расстоянии?/Сколько (от... до...)?



Проверив результаты теста 489, составьте перечень вопросительных слов, используемых в специальном вопросе. Дайте значение/значения вопросительных слов.

······································				
 		······································		
	,			
 			·····	
 			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
 			·····	

СПЕЦИАЛЬНЫЙ ВОПРОС К РАЗЛИЧНЫМ ЧЛЕНАМ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ (КРОМЕ ПОДЛЕЖАЩЕГО И ГРУППЫ ПОДЛЕЖАЩЕГО)

	TES	Т 491	От чего зависит порядок слов в специальном вопросе? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.						
2.	от то или п от то	го, ставито к второсте ого, ставит	ного слова ся ли вопрос к главным членам предложения пенным членам предложения ся ли вопрос к подлежащему/группе подлежащего пленам предложения						
	TES	T 492	Какой порядок слов существует в специальном вопросе к различным членам предложения (кроме вопроса к подлежащему/группе подлежащего)? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.						
1.	обра	тный <i>(инве</i>	ерсия) 2. прямой 3. с частичной инверсией						
	TES	T 493	Выберите правильный вариант перевода вопросительного слова/словосочетания в следующих специальных вопросах.						
1	a)	no did he ir Кто? Кого?	nvite to his birthday party?						
2	a)	no did she Кем? Для кого							
3		no are they О ком? С кем?	talking about?						
36	60								
4.	Who does	your	daughter	usually	gо	to	the	theatre	with?
----	----------	------	----------	---------	----	----	-----	---------	-------
----	----------	------	----------	---------	----	----	-----	---------	-------

- а) С кем?
- б) О ком?
- 5. Whose paper are you marking now?
 - а) Какую?
 - б) Чью?
- 6. Who was the window broken by?
 - а) Кем?/Кто?
 - б) У кого?



К каким членам предложения поставлены следующие специальные вопросы? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. Who did they come with?
 - а) дополнение
 - б) подлежащее
- 2. Who is your mother going to make a blouse for?
 - а) подлежащее
 - б) дополнение
- 3. Who are the teachers speaking about?
 - а) подлежащее
 - б) дополнение
- 4. Who was the washing mashine repaired by?
 - а) дополнение
 - б) подлежащее
- 5. Who will he go after?
 - а) дополнение
 - б) подлежащее
- 6. Who did he refuse to take to the bar?
 - а) подлежащее
 - б) дополнение

см. стр. 362

- 7. Whose child does she have to look after?
 - а) определение к дополнению
 - б) определение к подлежащему

Г]
Г	7

IE31 495		TEST	495	E C
----------	--	------	-----	--------

Выберите правильный вариант перевода вопросительного слова/ словосочетания в следующих специальных вопросах.

- 1. What would you like' to read now?
 - а) Что?
 - б) Какой?
- 2. What did you do it for?
 - а) Для чего?
 - б) Очем?
- 3. What have they been arguing about since morning, I wonder?
 - a) Что?
 - б) О чем?
- 4. What was the building decorated with?
 - а) Очем?
 - б) Чем?
- 5. What book are you reading?
 - а) Какую?
 - б) Что?



К каким членам предложения поставлены следующие специальные вопросы? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. What are you thinking about?
 - а) дополнение
 - б) подлежащее
- 2. What films do you prefer?
 - а) дополнение
 - б) определение к дополнению

I	
Į]

Ī.	
]

3.	a)	at did she tell you? подлежащее дополнение	
4.	a)	at did you buy this stuff for? обстоятельство/дополнение <i>(в зависимости от контекста)</i> определение к подлежащему	
5.	a)	at would you like to start with? подлежащее дополнение	
6.	a)	at were you doing at 5 p.m.? определение к дополнению сказуемое	
	IESI	Быберите правильный вариант ответа на следующие специальные вопросы к определению.	
1.		What book are you reading? - I'm reading Hamlet. - I'm reading a very funny book.	
2.	a)	What kind of film is it? – It's an exciting love-story. – It's <i>TheTitanic</i> .	
3.	a)	 In what way did you manage to do it? I did it very easily. At first I asked him to take part in the discussion and then we all managed to persuade him not to prolong the project. 	
4.	a)	 What dictionary have you lost? I've lost my English-Russian dictionary. I've lost a very thick dictionary. 	
5.	a)	 Which plate would you like? I'd like the one standing on the shelf. It's much more beautiful. I'd like a big plate. 	
6.	a)	 What sort of girl is she? She is my friend. She is a loving creature and she is very kind. 	

TEST 498

Выберите ответ, соответствующий вопросу. Обратите внимание на употребление вопросительного слова *Which?* в специальном вопросе.

- Which do you prefer?
 Which way should I go?
 Which of them is her son?
 Which book would you like to be given?
 The older boy is (her son).
 I'd like the thinner one.
 I prefer apples but I hate bananas.
 You should go down the street and then turn left.
- 1

- 2
- 3



Выберите правильный вариант перевода вопросительного слова/ словосочетания.

- 1. How can I get to Oxford street?
 - а) Как?
 - б) Как долго?
- 2. How many bananas did you give the child?
 - а) Как часто?
 - б) Сколько?
- 3. How much cheese did they sell?
 - а) Как?
 - б) Сколько?
- 4. How often do you go to the swimming-pool?
 - а) Как часто?
 - б) Как долго?
- 5. How long does it take you to get to work?
 - а) Как?
 - б) Сколько?/Как долго?

- 6. How far is Moscow from New York?
 - а) Сколько (километров) ... ?
 - б) Как долго?

	TEST 500	Выберите правильный вариант вопросительного слова: 1. How many? 2. How much?
1.		butter did you buy?
2.		coffee did you make?
3.		pears did Freddy eat?
4.		cakes can I give her?
5.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	salt should I add?
6.		time do you usually spend in the club?
7.		pages have you read?
8.		does the sweater cost?
9.		do you earn?
10.		computers did they decide to buy?



Выберите правильный вариант вопросительного слова/ словосочетания для специального вопроса к подчеркнутому члену предложения.

- 1. Mary's friends came to see her late in the evening.
 - a) When?
 - b) Why?
- 2. They stopped to have a talk.
 - a) How?
 - b) What for?
- 3. When she was offered both books she chose the novel by W. Scott.
 - a) What kind of?
 - b) Which?

365

см. стр. 366

4.	I found the book I needed <u>in the University library</u> . a) Where? b) How?	
5.	 When given the text they analysed <u>first the lexical means and then the stylidevices used in it</u>. a) What sort of? b) In what way? 	
6.	It was a long way and it took him <u>five hours</u> to get there. a) How long? b) How many?	
7.	Elroy couldn't speak to her <u>because he didn't know any French</u> . a) What for? b) Why?	
8.	The children went <u>down Chestnut street and then turned right</u> . a) Which way? b) How far?	
9 .	Em's son returned <u>at 11 p.m.</u> a) How long? b) What time?	
10.	He followed <u>the old man in rags</u> . a) Whose? b) Who?	
11.	Clive goes to the tennis club <u>twice a week</u> . a) How often? b) When?	
12.	I had <u>a lot of</u> ham and some salade. a) How many? b) How much?	
13.	<i>He got up <u>quickly</u>.</i> a) How? b) Which way?	
14.	Colin was told <u>that his essay had been marked</u> . a) What about? b) What?	
366		

ГРАММАТИКА СИНТАКСИС



- a) How many?
- b) What?
- 16. She had no dictionary of her own, so she gave them <u>her classmate's</u> one.
 - a) Who?
 - b) Whose?
- 17. The story was dull.
 - a) What kind of?
 - b) What?
- 18. The short story is about the adventures of a little boy.
 - a) What (story)?
 - b) What ... about?
- 19. Cyril had lunch during the break.
 - a) What?
 - b) When?





 Выберите варианты специального вопроса, соответствующие схеме порядка слов в вопросе к различным членам предложения (кроме вопроса к подлежащему/группе подлежащего).

1.	Who is there?	
2.	What is she doing now?	
3.	What film was shown yesterday?	
4.	When did he come?	
5.	Where is my bag?	
6.	How often do you eat soup?	
7.	How much sugar was given to them?	
8.	Whose house has been just built nearby?	
9.	What did they do the day before yesterday?	



Найдите ошибку/ошибки в следующих специальных вопросах. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. What did he when he saw his friends approaching him?
- 2. Whose suitcase they took by mistake?
- 3. How long does usually take you to get to the University?
- 4. When your American partners will attend the exhibition?
- 5. What kind of a text it is?
- 6. How was the village far from the town?

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

7. How much mushrooms have you gathered?
8. How many oil have you got?
9. Where the nearest supermarket is?
10. Who asked he to pick him up after work?
11. What for did Clare go to the department store to buy a pair of shoes?
12. How does often her little son go to see his playmate?
13. What way in can I change the programme?
14. How long have been they writing the test?



Выберите правильный вариант специального вопроса, составленного из предлагаемого набора слов.

- 1. choose, three, the, topics, which, of, should, I
 - a) Which of the three topics should I choose?
 - b) Of which the three topics I should choose?
- 2. often, doctor, see, how, does, to, her, go, Ellen
 - a) How does often Ellen go to see her doctor?
 - b) How often does Ellen go to see her doctor?



<i>3.</i>	sort, did, advise, in, what, of, English, teacher, play, your, to, you, reada) What sort of play did your teacher advise you to read in English?b) What sort of play did advise your teacher you to read in English?	
4.	arrives, going, when, to, is, who, he, visit, he a) Who is he going to visit when he arrives? b) Who is going he to visit when he arrives?	
5.	manager, to, did, she, had, refuse, talked, why, discussion, in, part, after, take, the, the, with a) Why she did refuse to take part in the discussion after she had	she,
	talked with the manager?b) Why did she refuse to take part in the discussion after she had talked with the manager?	
6.	seminar, do, the, for, you, textbooks, what, get, to, need, prepareda) What textbooks do you need to get prepared for the seminar?b) What textbooks you do need to get prepared for the seminar?	
7.	rented, just, whose, they, flat, havea) Whose have they just rented flat?b) Whose flat have they just rented?	
<i>8</i> .	trip, long, when, Elvira, did, home, Colley, return, after, their, anda) When Elvira and Colley did return home after their long trip?b) When did Elvira and Colley return home after their long trip?	
9.	salad, to, usually, mother, how, rice, much, cook, does, make, your, thisa) How much rice does your mother usually cook to make this salad?b) How does your mother usually cook much rice to make this salad?	



Выберите правильный вариант определения члена предложения, к которому поставлен специальный вопрос.

- 1. How long did it take Edward to arrange everything for the meeting?
 - а) обстоятельство времени
 - б) обстоятельство места

2.	What rules do they study during their English classes? a) определение к дополнению б) дополнение	
3.	When are they coming? a) обстоятельство причины б) обстоятельство времени	
4.	What have they been doing since morning? a) дополнение б) сказуемое	
5.	What for would you like to learn Polish? a) обстоятельство причины б) обстоятельство цели	
6.	Why can't Dirk go to Stratford alone? a) обстоятельство причины б) дополнение	
7.	<i>Who do you usually go to a restaurant with?</i> a) подлежащее б) дополнение	
8.	What was your husband to do for the children? a) дополнение б) 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого	
9.	What did she blame him for? a) обстоятельство цели б) дополнение	
10.	How did you find their cottage? a) обстоятельство образа действия б) обстоятельство сопутствующего действия	
11.	How many tickets should I book for tomorrow? a) дополнение б) определение к дополнению	371

	EST 506 Выберите правильный вариант специального вопроса, соответствующий указанному члену предложения.	
1.	обстоятельство причины a) Why was the lecture postponed? b) What for was the lecture postponed?	
2.	определение к дополнению a) What film would you like to see tomorrow? b) What would you like to see tomorrow?	
3.	обстоятельство времени a) How much did it cost you? b) How long have they been married?	
4.	<i>сказуемое</i> a) What did the boy do when he heard the man cry? b) What have you already revised for the exam?	
5.	2-я часть сказуемого a) What did they decorate? b) What must I do after classes?	
6.	определение ко 2-й части сказуемого a) What for did he buy another car? b) What sort of car is it?	
7.	<i>обстоятельство цели</i> a) What for are they drawing so many pictures? b) Why did he hit the man?	
8.	дополнение a) Which of the computers is more expensive? b) What is she scolding her child for?	
9.	<i>обстоятельство места</i> a) Where do they usually stay when they go to Paris? b) What place did they like best?	
372		

СПЕЦИАЛЬНЫЙ ВОПРОС К ПОДЛЕЖАШЕМУ/ГРУППЕ ПОДЛЕЖАШЕГО







Найдите ошибку в специальных вопросах к подлежащему или к группе подлежащего. Исправьте ошибку.

1. Who did come first?

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

- 2. Whose parents not paid for the textbooks?
- 3. Which of the computers not works?
- 4. How much coffee there is in the mug?
- 5. What sort of shoes are in this shop sold?
- 6. What to impore the situation has been done?
- 7. What plays by this dramatist staged were in this theatre?
- 8. How many schoolchildren taken were to the Russian Museum?
- 9. Who has to get at seven every day up?
- 10. Which way seems the shortest one to be?
- 11. Which is yours dictionary?



Распределите номера предложений-специальных вопросов по двум группам:

- 1. вопросы к подлежащему,
- 2. вопросы к группе подлежащего (определению к подлежащему).
- 1. Who is your scientific supervisor?
- 2. Which house is yours?
- 3. What was exhibited in the museum?
- 4. How many silk blouses were made by her?
- 5. Who helped the boy to solve the problem?
- 6. What happened to the dog?
- 7. What kind of cottage is being built in this area?
- 8. What song was written by this composer last year?
- 9. Who brought the chairs?
- 10. How much fish was bought for fish soup?
- 11. What poems were recited at the party?
- 12. What starts at seven thirty?



- 13. Whose poodle is more beautiful?
- 14. What made you laugh?
- 15. Which way was chosen by the tourists?
- 16. Which of the exams appeared to be the last one?

I	II
вопросы к подлежащему	вопросы к группе подлежащего



Как согласуется в специальном вопросе к подлежащему вопросительное слово *Who?/What? (Что?)* с глагольной формой *(сказуемым)*? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. как местоимение 1-го лица единственного числа (/)
- 2. как местоимение 2-го лица множественного числа (you)
- 3. как местоимение 3-го лица единственного числа (he, she, it)



Назовите предложения, в которых допущена ошибка в согласовании вопросительного слова *Who?/What?* с глаголом-сказуемым. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. Who usually visits them?
- 2. What were discussed at the meeting?
- 3. Who likes coffee?
- 4. What has happened to the cat?

5.	Who are talking with Jane in the room?	
6.	What will be erected in the square?	
7.	Who has got a printer at home?	
8.	What have been done to avoid the mistake?	
9.	Who shall meet her at the station?	
10.	Who does the cleaning once a week?	
11.	Who take the boy to the park every morning?	
12.	What stand in the middle of the room?	
13.	Who is working in the garden now?	
14.	What shall be done to correct the mistakes in the textbook?	
15.	Who will interview Fred Bloomer?	
16.	Who do the dishes in your family?	



Выберите правильный вариант глагольной формы для следующих специальных вопросов к подлежащему.

- 1. Who ... standing over there?
 - a) are
 - b) is

			
СМ.	стр.	378	

ך

2.	What crawling along the table, I wonder?	
2.	a) isb) are	
3.	What you from your work? a) distract b) distracts	
4.	Who the lamp? a) have broken b) has broken	
5.	What just checked? a) has been b) have been	
6.	Who the washing by hand? a) do b) does	
7. _.	What by tomorrow? a) shall have been translated b) will have been translated	
8.	Who an exam tomorrow at 10? a) will be taking b) shall be taking	
9.	What near the school during the winter? a) was being built b) were being built	
10.	Who socks for an hour? a) were mending b) was mending	



Выберите правильный вариант специального вопроса к подлежащему, составленного из предлагаемого набора слов.

- 1. Sally, the, offered, translate, into, poem, who, to, French
 - a) Who offered Sally to translate the poem into French?
 - b) Who Sally offered to translate the poem into French?

- 2. made, his, mind, change, him, what
 - a) What him made change his mind?
 - b) What made him change his mind?
- 3. has, p.m., at, who, to, nine, bed, go, to
 - a) Who have to go to bed at nine p.m.?
 - b) Who has to go to bed at nine p.m.?
- 4. is, TV, on, what, tonight, wonder, I
 - a) What is on TV tonight, I wonder?
 - b) What on TV is tonight, I wonder?
- 5. the, really, can, situation, what, change
 - a) What the situation can really change?
 - b) What can really change the situation?

6. recently, to, has, Italy, gone, who

- a) Who has recently gone to Italy?
- b) Who has to Italy recently gone?.
- 7. heard, outside, in, was, late, the, what, evening
 - a) What heard was outside late in the evening?
 - b) What was heard outside late in the evening?
- 8. packed, things, your, who, took, you, bus, and, stop, to, the
 - a) Who packed your things and took you to the bus stop?
 - b) Who your things packed and took you to the bus stop?
- 9. week, goes, club, to, who, every, his, hockey
 - a) Who every week goes to his hockey club?
 - b) Who goes to his hockey club every week?
- 10. exhibition, for, made, already, in, has, the, shop, been, what, the
 - a) What has been already made in the shop for the exhibition?
 - b) What for the exhibition has been in the shop already made?
- 11. had, who, at, before, knocked, the, he, to, door, bed, went
 - a) Who at the door had knocked before he went to bed?
 - b) Who had knocked at the door before he went to bed?

TEST 517

Распределите специальные вопросы с вопросительными словами Who?/What? по двум группам:

- 1. специальные вопросы к подлежащему,
- 2. специальные вопросы к дополнению.
- 1. What did the consultant advise you to do?
- 2. Who established this joint venture?
- 3. What attracted him when he first met her?
- 4. Who does she usually go abroad with?
- 5. What could the little boy imagine when he saw the toy moving?
- 6. Who has just phoned her?
- 7. Who did he blame?
- 8. What is going on?
- 9. Who was making noise downstairs when your dad was working in his study?
- 10. Who were his parents talking about when he interrupted them?
- 11. Who will be mentioned in your speech at the meeting?
- 12. What did Henry's mother say when she was told about his problems?



TEST 518

Выберите правильный вариант ответа на специальный вопрос к подлежащему.

- 1. Who sold you the car?
 - a) My friend sold.
 - b) My friend did.
- 2. What makes you think so?
 - a) His reaction to my words is.
 - b) His reaction to my words does.
- 3. Who prefers tomatoes to cucumbers?
 - a) My son does.
 - b) My son prefers.

4.	a)	What is being discussed now? - A new law does. - A new law is.	
5.	a)	Who will speak first? – Laura Adams will. – Laura Adams does.	
6.	a)	Who is waiting for Mary near the bar?Her friends are.Her friends is.	
7.	a)	 What can persuade your boyfriend not to let them down? Nothing does, I'm afraid. Nothing can, I'm afraid. 	
8.	a)	Who has to stay up late? My groupmate has. My groupmate does.	
9.	a)	 What has been bought for the party? A bottle of champagne and a box of chocolates have. A bottle of champagne and a box of chocolates has. 	
10.	a)	Who had dinner after school? Eden and Jerry had. Eden and Jerry did.	
11.		 Who should have a rest? All the students should. All the students do. 	

TEST 519

От чего зависит выбор глагольной формы (по признаку: число) в специальном вопросе к группе подлежащего? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. от числа существительного (дополнения)
- 2. от числа существительного (подлежащего)
- 3. от вопросительного слова
- 4. от порядка слов в вопросе

П

П

TEST 520

Найдите специальные вопросы к группе подлежащего, в которых допущена ошибка в согласовании подлежащего (после вопросительного слова/словосочетания-определения к подлежащему) с глаголом-сказуемым. Исправьте ошибку.

- 1. Whose dictionaries was found in room 322?
- 2. What record was sold yesterday in the shop?
- 3. Which plates is yours?
- 4. How many cucumbers were there in the basin?
- 5. How much bread was thinly cut?
- 6. What sort of stories is usually translated by first-year students?
- 7. Which of the cups have been broken by the boy: the green one or the yellow one? \Box
- 8. Whose teacher were sent to London to give a lecture on Russian Literature?
- 9. How many jokes was given in the textbook?
- 10. How much oil were put in the salad by the cook?
- 11. What film were shown after 7 p.m.?
- 12. What kind of nurse was recommended to them by the agency?

	TEST 521 Выберите правильный вариант глагольной формы, cooтветствующий подлежащему, использованному c вопросительным словом/словосочетанием (определением к подлежащему).	
1.	Whose mother the best cook? a) is b) are	
2.	How many tables and stools by the schoolchildren? a) was made b) were made	
3.	What novels on the list of books for second-year students? a) was b) were	
4.	What kind of poem for your recitation? a) was chosen b) were chosen	
5.	How much sugar for making cherry jam? a) were bought b) was bought	
6.	Which window ? a) has been broken b) have been broken	
7.	<i>Whose sisters twins?</i> a) are b) is	
8.	Which of the mansions built here in the nineteenth century by your greatgran ther? a) was designed b) were designed	
9.	How many trees in their garden? a) were planted b) was planted	383

порядок слов в предложении

	TEST 522 Выберите правильный вариант специального вопроса к группе подлежащего, составленного из предлагаемого набора слов.	
1.	letters, yesterday, delivered, were, what a) What letters were delivered yesterday? b) What letters yesterday was delivered?	
2.	was, by, blouse, which, washed, hand, n'ta) Which blouse washed wasn't by hand?b) Which blouse wasn't washed by hand?	
3.	son, was, for, chosen, leading, the, whose, rolea) Whose son was chosen for the leading role?b) Whose was chosen son for the leading role?	
4.	kind, was, in, show, broadcast, what, afternoon, of, thea) What kind of show in the afternoon was broadcast?b) What kind of show was broadcast in the afternoon?	
5.	cassettes, used, to, songs, were, many, record, these, howa) How many cassettes used were to record these songs?b) How many cassettes were used to record these songs?	
6.	was, to, spicy, how, pepper, added, make, meat, much, the, morea) How much pepper was added to make the meat more spicy?b) How much was added pepper to make the meat more spicy?	
7.	 A. Miller, by, staged, by, play, what, was, G. Tovstonogov a) What play by A. Miller staged was by G. Tovstonogov? b) What play by A. Miller was staged by G. Tovstonogov? 	
8.	 last, was, the, month, exhibited, which, icons, the, Russian, of, in, Museum, two a) Which of the two icons last month was exhibited in the Russian Museum? b) Which of the two icons was exhibited in the Russian Museum last month? 	
<i>9.</i> 384	whose, were, at, made, the, trousers, tailor'sa) Whose trousers were made at the tailor's?b) Whose trousers at the tailor's were made?	

TEST 523	Распределите специальные вопросы к определению по двум	
1EST 525	группам:	
	1. вопросы к определению к подлежащему,	
	2. вопросы к определению к другим членам предложения.	

- 1. What CD would you like to have?
- 2. Whose bag was left in the hall?
- 3. What sort of teacher is Sarah Cooper?
- 4. How many chocolates did Billy eat?
- 5. What opera was staged in the Bolshoi Theatre a month ago?
- 6. How much milk was brought by the milkman in the morning?
- 7. Whose notes did you use for revising the vocabulary?
- 8. What kind of computer was given to the schoolchildren?
- 9. Which way is more effective?
- 10. How many set expressions were included into the Vocabulary section?
- 11. Which of the words should I use: let or rent?
- 12. What sort of dress was made by her mother?
- 13. Which yacht was sold first: the small one or the big one?
- 14. What contracts is the firm going to sign?
- 15. What kind of place would they like to spend their honeymoon in?
- 16. What sort of vessels were designed by this engineer?
- 17. How much bread did you buy?
- 18. Which of the rooms was given to the group?

	·
определение к подлежащему	определение к другим членам предложения

Выберите правильный вариант специального вопроса к определению в зависимости от того, с каким членом предложения связано выделенное определение.

- 1. It is the most interesting story I've ever read.
 - a) What kind of story did I read?
 - b) What kind of story is it?

TEST 524



ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

3. He saw that a	<u>strange</u> woman was waiting for him downstairs. of woman was waiting for him downstairs? of woman did he see?	
a) What sort of		
a) What film w	<i>ils saw a film <u>made after one of the writer novels</u>. was made after one of the writer's novels? Iid the senior pupils see?</i>	
a) Whose note	<i>lassmate to bring <u>her</u> notes to copy.</i> es did he ask his classmate to bring? es were brought to him?	
a) How many	toys were lost and the children couldn't find them. toys were lost? toys couldn't the children find?	D
a) How much	ras packed carefully and she paid for it. fish did she pay for? fish was packed carefully?	



Выберите правильный вариант специального вопроса в соответствии с синтаксической функцией выделенного слова/словосочетания.

- 1. After lunch the two friends went back to the office.
 - a) Who went back to the office after lunch?
 - b) How many friends went back to the office after lunch?
- 2. Last week their family had a birthday party.
 - a) What did their family have?
 - b) When did their family have a birthday party?

3.	<u>A huge pile of books</u> was brought for us to do the research?a) What was brought for us to do the research?b) What sort of books were brought for us to do the research?	
4.	She couldn't understand <u>what he said</u> because it was too noisy there.a) What couldn't she do?b) What couldn't she understand?	
5.	It was an <u>amusing</u> story about an Italian couple who visited Russia for the first that a) What kind of story was it? b) What was the story about?	me.
6.	Linda's aunt and her cousins shared all the problems with her.a) Who did Linda's aunt and her cousins share all the problems with?b) Who shared all the problems with Linda?	
7.	Uncle Ben <u>cooked</u> very well and they often asked him to make meat or fish.a) What did uncle Ben cook?b) What did uncle Ben do very well?	
8.	He was very busy as he tried to see as many clients as possible.a) What did he try to do?b) Who did he try to see?	
9 .	<u>If they don't bring a cake</u> you'll have to go to the baker's and buy one.a) Why will you have to go to the baker's?b) In what case will you have to go to the baker's?	
10.	All the members of the council approved of <u>his proposal</u>.a) Whose proposal did they approve of?b) Who did they approve of?	
11.	<u>All the commercial projects</u> were carried out on time.a) What was carried out on time?b) What kind of projects were carried out on time?	□ □ 387

TEST 526	Распределите специальные вопросы по группам: 1. вопросы к подлежащему,
	2. вопросы к группе подлежащего (к определению),
	3. вопросы к сказуемому,
	4. вопросы ко 2-й части сказуемого,
	5. вопросы к дополнению,
	6. вопросы к обстоятельству,
	7. вопросы к определению к различным членам предложения
	(кроме определения к подлежащему).

- 1. Who told you that?
- 2. When are you going to have your flat decorated?
- 3. What kind of dress would you like to buy for the farewell party?
- 4. Whose computer did he use to type his paper?
- 5. What did they approve of?
- 6. How far was the town you stayed in from Moscow?
- 7. What sort of husband is Fred?
- 8. Why didn't he give her his phone number?
- 9. What did the two friends do after classes?
- 10. How long will it take me to get to London by plane?
- 11. What for are you going to buy another bike?
- 12. Where are you from?
- 13. Who does she share the flat with?
- 14. Whose fellow students went to New York?
- 15. What is there in the hall?
- 16. What car is being sold now?
- 17. What did he start doing after leaving school?
- 18. Whose office has been just decorated?
- 19. What do they usually talk about when they meet?
- 20. Which cat is younger: the black one or the white one?
- 21. Which of the suits matches the tie?
- 22. How many students were given a scholarship?
- 23. How much money does he usually earn?
- 24. How did you find Larry?
- 25. In what way did he manage to organize such a big concert?
- 26. How many games did their team play last month?
- 27. Who can he rely upon?
- 28. What idea came to his mind?
- 29. What kind of textbook is it?
- 30. What could Lucy do to avoid him?

- 31. How much rice was there in the jar?
- 32. Who asked him to make a report?
- 33. What do you usually do on Sundays?

	11		IV	V.	VI	VII
			Вопрось	N K	<u> </u>	
подлеж.	определ. к подлеж.	сказуем.	2-й части сказуе- мого	дополн.	обстоят.	определ. к разл. членам предлож. (кроме подлеж.)
			· · · · · ·			
						- <u></u>
· · · ·						· · · · ·
					·	

Распределите вопросительные предложения по группам в зависимости от типа вопроса:

- 1. разделительный вопрос,
- 2. общий вопрос,
- 3. альтернативный вопрос,
- 4. специальный вопрос.
- 1. What was most important for him?
- 2. Did the old woman find it difficult to bring up the child?
- 3. Wasn't it natural for her not to trust anybody?
- 4. He was happy with his wife, wasn't he?
- 5. Will you get a new flat next year or will you have to stay here?
- 6. Why is she always complaining?
- 7. Who did he let down?

TEST 527

8. When did you arrive?

_			
CM.	стр.	390	\gg
_	_	_	

- 9. She suspected everyone of gossiping about her, didn't she?
- 10. Was Charles her elder or her younger son?
- 11. What kind of girl is Hester?
- 12. Are you sure he will come on time?
- 13. You didn't find many mistakes in her test, did you?
- 14. Did their family go to the country or did they prefer to go to the seaside?
- 15. Where were you born?
- 16. What was her parents' reaction when she told them that she was going to marry a foreigner?
- 17. What happened about six days ago?
- 18. Have you done Exercise 5?
- 19. Will you have translated the text by tomorrow or are you going to hand it in the day after tomorrow?
- 20. You don't have to vacuum the room every week, do you?

l	11		IV
разделительный вопрос	общий вопрос	альтернативный вопрос	специальный вопрос
	·		

III. ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ С ФОРМАЛЬНЫМ ВВОДНЫМ ПОДЛЕЖАЩИМ THERE (THERE IS.../THERE ARE...)

•

SENTENCES WITH THE FORMAL INTRODUCTORY SUBJECT THERE



Назовите номера предложений, в которых используется формальное вводное подлежащее *there*.

- 1. There they are.
- 2. There is a rare manuscript in this library.
- 3. She often goes there.
- 4. There were too many people waiting for them.
- 5. Are these your children over there?
- 6. There she is.
- 7. There are two red carpets in the room.
- 8. There's nobody there.
- 9. I've never seen him there.
- 10. There will be a detective film on TV tomorrow morning.



- 1. There are three textbooks and a dictionary on the table.
- 2. There is a beautiful picture on the wall.
- 3. There was a big bear in the cage.



- 4. There will be too many problems if you are late for the class.
- 5. There were lots of toys in the box.
- 6. There is everything in the shop you could think of.
- 7. There will be an interesting programme on TV tomorrow at five p.m.

1))	111
Present	Past	Future
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	



Где располагается смысловое подлежащее в предложениях с формальным вводным подлежащим there? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. после формального вводного подлежащего there
- 2. после сказуемого
- 3. после обстоятельства места
- 4. в начале предложения



- 1. после сказуемого
- 2. после вводного подлежащего
- 3. после смыслового подлежащего (в конце предложения)



С чего обычно следует начинать перевод предложения с конструкцией *there is/there are*? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

- 1. с обстоятельства места (при его наличии)
- 2. со смыслового подлежащего
- 3. со сказуемого (при отсутствии обстоятельства места)



Найдите неправильные варианты перевода сказуемого (форма глагола be) в предложениях с формальным вводным подлежащим there.

- 1. имеется
- 2. есть
- 3. валяется
- 4. существует
- 5. находится
- 6. болтается
- 7. сказуемое не переводится (опускается)

TEST	535

Выберите правильный вариант перевода следующих предложений с конструкцией there is/there are.

- 1. There was some wine in the bottle that he found in the cupboard.
 - а) В бутылке, которую он нашел в шкафу, было вино.
 - б) В шкафу, в бутылке он нашел вино.
- 2. There is a way out, I'm sure.
 - а) Я уверен, есть выход.
 - б) Там находится выход, я уверен.
- 3. There are two pine-apples in the fridge.
 - а) Два ананаса лежат там, в холодильнике.
 - б) В холодильнике два ананаса.



<i>4.</i>	There will be a news programme and a cowboy film after seven p.m. a) Там покажут новости и после семи вечера боевик. 6) После семи вечера будут новости и боевик.	
5.	There is a computer and a printer in the classroom. a) Компьютер и принтер – в классе. б) В классе есть компьютер и принтер.	
6.	 There were thirty pupils in our class: twenty girls and ten boys. a) В нашем классе было тридцать человек: двадцать девочек и десять мальчиков. б) Там училось тридцать человек, класс состоял из двадцати девочек и десяти мальчиков. 	
7.	 There is a big house and a small cottage on the opposite side of the street. а) Там, на противоположной стороне улицы, (находятся) большой дом и маленький коттедж. б) На противоположной стороне улицы (находятся) большой дом и маленький коттедж. 	
8.	There's a wide choice of products here. a) Здесь имеется широкий выбор продуктов. б) Там и здесь широкий выбор продуктов.	
9.	There are different types of sentences. a) Существуют различные типы предложений. б) Там есть различные типы предложений.	
10.	There are three big bookcases in his study. a) Три больших книжных шкафа находятся в его кабинете. б) В его кабинете три больших книжных шкафа.	
11.	 There is something funny in his words that really makes you laugh. a) В его словах есть что-то забавное, что действительно вызывает смех. б) Там есть что-то забавное в его словах, что действительно вызывает смех. 	
12.	<i>There are two vases on the shelf.</i> а) На полке две вазы. б) Там, на полке, две вазы.	

б) Там, на полке, две вазы.

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

	TEST 536 Выберите член предложения, обозначающий логический ак в следующих предложениях.	цент
1.	 There was a nice picture above the table. a) a nice picture b) above the table 	
2.	 The picture was above the table. a) the picture b) above the table 	
3.	 There are three chairs and a table in the living room. a) in the living room b) three chairs and a table 	
4.	 The chairs and the table are in the living room. a) in the living room b) the chairs and the table 	
5.	 There will be a lot of students in the club. a) a lot of students b) in the club 	
6.	 The students will be in the club. a) the students b) in the club 	



Выберите правильный вариант перевода предложений на английский язык, в котором используется конструкция there is/there are.

۰.

- 1. В аудитории десять столов.
 - a) There are ten tables in the room.
 - b) Ten tables are in the room.



2.	Столы — в аудитории, а стулья — в коридоре. a) The tables are in the room and the chairs are in the corridor. b) There are some tables in the room and some chairs in the corridor.	
З.	В парке группа детей и их учитель. a) A group of children and their teacher are in the park. b) There is a group of children and their teacher in the park.	
4.	Дети и их учитель находятся в парке. a) The children and their teacher are in the park. b) There are some children and their teacher in the park.	



От чего зависит выбор формы числа глагола-сказуемого в предложениях с конструкцией *there is/there are*? Выберите правильные варианты ответа.

- 1. от количества существительных в составе подлежащего
- 2. от числа существительного в составе подлежащего
- 3. от временной формы сказуемого
- 4. от того, является ли существительное в составе подлежащего исчисляемым/неисчисляемым



От чего зависит выбор формы числа глагола-сказуемого в предложениях с конструкцией *there is/there are* при наличии двух или более существительных в составе подлежащего? Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. от числа второго существительного
- 2. от падежа первого существительного
- 3. от количества существительных
- 4. от числа первого существительного

C]
]
E]
Ē	1
TEST 540

Закончите следующие утверждения. Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. Если существительное-подлежащее имеет форму единственного числа, глаголсказуемое в предложении с конструкцией there isl there are имеет...
 - а) форму множественного числа
 - б) форму прошедшего времени
 - в) форму единственного числа
- 2. Если в составе подлежащего два и более существительных и первое из них имеет форму единственного числа, глагол-сказуемое в предложении с конструкцией there islthere are имеет...
 - а) форму настоящего времени
 - б) форму единственного числа
 - в) форму множественного числа
- 3. Если в составе подлежащего два и более существительных и первое из них имеет форму множественного числа, глагол-сказуемое в предложении с конструкцией there is/there are имеет...
 - а) форму множественного числа
 - б) форму единственного числа
 - в) форму настоящего времени

E	
ľ	
[

TEST 541

Форму какого числа имеет глагол-сказуемое в предложении с конструкцией there islthere are, если

- 1. подлежащее выражено неисчисляемым существительным,
- в составе подлежащего два и более существительных, и первое из них выражено неисчисляемым существительным?
 Выберите правильный вариант ответа.
- 1. форму единственного числа
- 2. форму множественного числа

TEST 542

Форму какого числа имеет глагол-сказуемое в предложении с конструкцией *there is/there are*, если в составе подлежащего 1. неопределенное местоимение *something*, *someone*, *somebody*,

- 2. отрицательное местоимение nothing, no one, nobody,
- 3. обобщающее местоимение everything?

Выберите правильный вариант ответа.

- 1. форму множественного числа
- 2. форму единственного числа

TEST 543	Выберите правильный вариант формы сказуемого в следующих
1L31 J43	Выберите правильный вариант формы сказуемого в следующих предложениях с конструкцией there is/there are.

۱.	
L	
••	

1.	<i>There</i> a) is	something in the bag.	b)	are	
2.	<i>There</i> a) are	a lot of pens and pencils	<i>in</i> b)		
З.	<i>There</i> a) are	so much water in the ke	tt <i>le.</i> b)		
4.	<i>There</i> a) was	nobody in the office yesi		<i>lay.</i> were	
5.	<i>There</i> a) were	nothing in the fridge.	b)	was	
6.	<i>There</i> a) were	too little milk in the jug.	b)	was	
7.	<i>There</i> a) were	ten sportsmen in the tea	<i>m.</i> b)	was	
398					

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

8.	There always somebody in the a) are	e <i>classroom</i> d b) is	luring the break.
9.	There everything in their hous a) was	<i>e he could dr</i> b) were	ream of.
		Ш.	
1.	There a round table and three a) is	e <i>comfortable</i> b) are	armchairs in the sitting room.
2.	There about thirty students at a) was	<i>the meeting</i> b) were	yesterday.
3.	There so many cherry-trees in a) are	n <i>the garden.</i> b) is	
4.	There some meat and a lot of a) are	f <i>hamburgers</i> b) is	in the freezer.
5.	There Ann's parents and som a) was	<i>ebody else in</i> b) were	the lift.
6.	There a CD player and a TV i a) is	n the living ro b) are	bom.
7.	As there nobody there she w a) were	<i>ent home.</i> b) was	
8.	There everything in the fridge a) were	<i>he needed.</i> .b) was	
9.	There some oil in the frying p a) is	ban. b) are	
10.	There a lot of information in a) are	<i>the book.</i> b) is	
11.	There a few journals and very a) were	f <i>ew newspap</i> b) was	pers in the school library.

FPAI	ИМАТИКА	• СИНТАКСИС		вводным	ПОДЛЕЖАЩИМ	THERE
12.	<i>There</i> a) is	too much salt al	nd too little sour-cream ir b) are	the salad.		
13.	<i>There</i> a) was	several coins ar	nd two banknotes in the p b) were	ourse.		
14.	<i>There</i> a) are	a little butter an	nd five eggs in the fridge. b) is			
15.	<i>There</i> a) is	a big bus and th	hree small cars at the sta b) are	tion.		
16.	<i>There</i> a) were	a lot of paper al	nd twenty envelopes in th b) was	ne drawer.		
17.	<i>There</i> a) is	everything nece	ssary for our students in b) are	the library.		
18.	<i>There</i> a) has be	so many tomato	<i>bes this year</i> . b) have been			
1 9 .	<i>There</i> a) are	a bottle of cola	and two bottles of beer in b) is	n the fridge		



Выберите правильный вариант утвердительного, вопросительного или отрицательного предложения с конструкцией there is/there are, составленного из предлагаемого набора слов.

ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ С ФОРМАЛЬНЫМ

- 1. were, in, bag, very, there, papers, of, lots, his, important
 - a) There were lots of very important papers in his bag.
 - b) There lots of very important papers were in his bag.
- 2. haven't, many, this, there, apples, been, year
 - a) There been haven't many apples this year.
 - b) There haven't been many apples this year.

3.	any, there, sour-cream, the, butter, in, is, fridge, or?a) Is there any butter or sour-cream in the fridge?b) Is any butter there or sour-cream in the fridge?	
4.	is, there, under, what, table, the?a) What under the table is there?b) What is there under the table?	
5.	<i>is, downstairs, I, who, there, wonder?</i>a) Who is there downstairs, I wonder?b) Who downstairs is there, I wonder?	
6.	are, any, n't, there, in, cupboard, the, glasses, or, saucersa) There aren't any glasses or saucers in the cupboard.b) There aren't glasses or any saucers in the cupboard.	
7.	are, few, cucumbers, a, there, the, basket, in, are, there, n't?a) There a few cucumbers are in the basket there, aren't?b) There are a few cucumbers in the basket, aren't there?	
8.	 a, desk, there, is, two, room, bookcases, and, brother's, a, wall-unit, in, a, my, coffee-table a) There is two bookcases, a desk, a coffee-table and a wall-unit in my brother's room. b) There is a desk, a wall-unit, two bookcases, and a coffee-table in my brother's room. 	
9.	no one, in, there, the, was, laboratory.a) There was no one in the laboratory.b) No one there was in the laboratory.	
10.	no, left, sausage, no, there, carrots, was, and, there, were, the, in, fridgea) No sausage were left there and there was no carrots in the fridge.b) There was no sausage left and there were no carrots in the fridge.	

401

ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС



ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ С ФОРМАЛЬНЫМ ВВОДНЫМ ПОДЛЕЖАЩИМ THERE

5.	Who is there outside?	
6.	When will Professor Morris give a lecture?	
7.	What film will be there on TV tomorrow?	
8.	How will you get there?	
9.	What kind of book is there on the shelf?	
10.	What is there in your room?	
11.	How many combs are there on the shelf?	
12.	How much juice was there in the bottle?	



ГРАММАТИКА • СИНТАКСИС

Распределите вопросительные предложения с конструкцией there is there are в зависимости от типа вопроса:

- 1. разделительный вопрос,
- 2. общий вопрос,
- 3. альтернативный вопрос,
- 4. специальный вопрос.
- 1. Is there any lemonade in the bottle?
- 2. There wasn't any pepper left, was there?
- 3. Were there any sweets or apples in his pockets?
- 4. What was there on TV at five p.m.?

	-	-		
	CM.	стр.	404	>
Ľ				

- 5. There are a lot of cars in the street, aren't there?
- 6. Are there any pear-trees or apple-trees in the garden?
- 7. Is there a sink in the kitchen?
- 8. Was there a balcony in her flat?
- 9. Who is there in room 206?
- 10. What dictionary is there in her bag?
- 11. There will be a lot of visitors tomorrow, won't there?
- 12. What kind of vase is there on the table?
- 13. Is there anybody in the yard?
- 14. Is there a computer or a printer in his study?

1	1)	111	IV
(

TEST 548 Распределите предложения в зависимости от того, какой глагол-сказуемое используется в составе конструкции: 1. личная форма глагола *be*, 2. модальный глагол + инфинитив,

- 3. личная форма глаголов движения, изменения положения и др.
- 1. There's some milk in the mug.
- 2. There must be some water in the glass.
- 3. There are ten questions to the text.
- 4. There can be no question of postponing the lecture.
- 5. There hangs a still-life on the wall.
- 6. There will be Andrew and his girlfriend at the party.
- 7. There appeared a pretty woman followed by a handsome man in white.
- 8. There's nothing strange in her behaviour.
- 9. There came a knock at the door.
- 10. There was something ridiculous in his words and manners.
- 11. There lived an old woman there.
- 12. There are various foodstuffs in the supermarket.
- 13. There should be no problems here.

- 14. There lies a dog under the table.
- 15. There seemed to be only foreigners in the hall.
- 16. There may come some day when you will understand everything.
- 17. There shall never be lack of food and drink during the coming year.

L	II	III
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		

TEST 549

Выберите правильный вариант перевода следующих предложений.

- 1. There must be somebody to give you advice.
 - а) Должен быть кто-то, кто может дать тебе совет.
 - б) Там должен быть кто-то, кто может дать тебе совет.
- 2. There should be no problems with tickets.
 - а) Нет проблем с билетами.
 - б) Не должно быть проблем с билетами.
- 3. There stands a comfortable armchair in the corner.
 - а) В углу стоит удобное кресло.
 - б) Удобное кресло стоит в углу.

4. There appeared a policeman.

- а) Там появился полицейский.
- б) Появился полицейский.
- 5. There can be no question of staying in town.
 - а) Там не может быть речи о том, чтобы оставаться в городе.
 - б) Не может быть и речи о том, чтобы оставаться в городе.
- 6. There lies a large red carpet on the floor.
 - а) На полу лежит большой красный ковер.
 - б) Там лежит большой ковер на полу.

Выберите правильный вариант перевода предложений с конструкцией *there is/there are*, в которых используется причастный оборот.

- There is a big dog sleeping in the corner.
 а) В углу спит собака.
 - б) В углу собака, которая спит.
- 2. There were three beautiful pictures hanging on the wall.
 - а) Было три красивых картины, которые висели на стене.
 - б) На стене висело три красивых картины.
- 3. There are two boys playing tennis in the yard.
 - а) Во дворе играют в теннис два мальчика.
 - б) Там два мальчика, играющих во дворе в теннис.
- 4. There was a pretty tall girl walking slowly along the street.
 - а) Была высокая красивая девушка, которая медленно шла по улице.
 - б) По улице медленно шла высокая красивая девушка.
- 5. There was a little girl and her mother standing near the chemist's.
 - а) У аптеки находилась маленькая девочка и ее мать, которая там стояла.
 - б) У аптеки стояла маленькая девочка с матерью.
- 6. There is an old man sitting in the armchair.
 - а) В кресле сидит старик.
 - б) Старик сидит в кресле.
- 7. There were three boys running very fast and crying something.
 - а) Три мальчика бежали очень быстро и что-то кричали.
 - б) Было три мальчика, очень быстро бегущих, которые что-то кричали.
- 8. There were a lot of books and notebooks lying on the floor.
 - а) Было много книг и тетрадей, лежащих на полу.
 - б) На полу лежало много книг и тетрадей.

РАБОТА С ТЕКСТОМ

COMPREHENSION CHECK

ПРОЧИТАЙТЕ ТЕКСТЫ 1-5 И ВЫПОЛНИТЕ ТЕСТ К КАЖДОМУ ИЗ НИХ, ПРОВЕРИВ ВАШЕ ПОНИМАНИЕ СОДЕРЖАНИЯ ТЕКСТА.

TEXT 1

RIP VAN WINKLE

,

At the foot of the Kaatskill Mountains there is a village which was founded by some Dutch colonists long, long ago. In that same village there lived many years ago a goodnatured man of the name Rip Van Winkle. He was a good neighbour and always ready to help anyone who was in trouble. Among the village children, too, he was a great favourite: he took part in their games, made playthings for them, and told them long stories of ghosts and Indians. So most of the neighbours were sorry for Rip when his wife scolded him. And it must be said, she did it very often.

Rip had a kind heart, but he had one great weakness – he did not like to work. He tried to avoid useful work whenever and wherever he could. His children were in rags and his house was badly in need of repairs. He went hunting and fishing instead of working on his farm where everything was out of order. Weeds grew quicker in his field than anywhere else. His farm was the worst in the neighbourhood.

Rip was one of those happy people who do not take life too seriously and always look on the bright side of things. He liked it when he could get things without much work or trouble. He would have been at peace with the whole world if only his wife had left him alone. But morning and night she scolded him for everything he said and everything he did, and very few days passed without a family quarrel. Rip was helpless and said nothing.

Rip had one faithful friend, however, and that was his old dog, Wolf. Wolf was the best hunter in the village and helped his master to catch hares and partridges. But in the presence of his mistress Wolf ran out of the house with his tail between his legs.

As time went on, Rip's life at home became unbearable. His wife's temper did not improve with age. She went on scolding her lazy husband. He was obliged to spend most of his time at the village inn. Here some old men always sat, smoking their pipes and discussing politics. But after a time, he could not be safe even there.

Poor Rip was in despair. His only way to escape was to take his gun, and call his dog, and so off to the woods. He would say to his dog: "It's a dog's life, my boy; but never mind, while I live, you shall always have a friend." Hearing these words of sympathy, Wolf always wagged his tail as if to say: "I quite believe you."

(After W. Irving) Abridged and adapted



- 1. Rip Van Winkle lived in the village founded by some British colonists many years ago.
- 2. Rip was a good-natured man and was ready to help anyone who was in trouble.
- 3. He was very young and that's why he often took part in the children's games.
- 4. Rip's neighbours were sorry for him because he was poor and his children were in rags.
- 5. Rip did not like to work and his farm was the worst in the neighbourhood.
- 6. Rip had a wonderful wife who loved him a lot.
- 7. Rip was unhappy because his wife's temper did not improve with age and she went on scolding him for everything he said and did.
- 8. Rip had a lot of faithful friends who visited him every evening and were happy to have a talk with him.
- 9. Rip liked to go skiing in the mountains and took his dog with him.
- 10. Rip spent most of his time at the village inn but he could not be safe there.
- 11. Rip's only way to escape was to go to the woods with his dog.
- 12. Wolf was afraid of Rip and loved his wife.

В. Исправьте предложения в соответствии с содержанием текста, выбрав нужное слово или словосочетание.

- 1. Rip was a cruel man.
 - a) serious
 - b) good-natured
 - c) stubborn
- 2. Rip told the village children long stories about dogs and hares.
 - a) ghosts and Indians
 - b) trees and flowers
 - c) his wife and children

см. стр. 410

Π

РАБОТА С ТЕКСТОМ

З.	Rip	o's house was beautifully decorated.	
	a)	sold	
	b)	destroyed by colonists	
	c)	badly in need of repairs	

4. Rip would have been at peace with the whole world if only his wife had bought him a car.

- a) had sold the farm
- b) had left him alone
- c) had bought him another dog
- 5. Rip's dog helped his master to catch cats and mice.
 - a) hares and partridges
 - b) his wife
 - c) the Dutch colonists

6. Rip's wife scolded him because he worked too hard.

- a) wasted too much money at the village inn
- b) was lazy and went hunting and fishing instead of working on his farm
- c) made playthings for the village children

С. Найдите вопросы, не соответствующие содержанию текста.

- 1. Where did Rip live?
- 2. What kind of person was he?
- 3. Was he a great favourite among the village children?
- 4. Why did the children love Rip?
- 5. Rip's children and his wife didn't help him to repair their house, did they?
- 6. Was Rip a poor or a wealthy man?
- 7. What did he prefer to do instead of working on his farm?
- 8. Rip's wife scolded him very often, didn't she?
- 9. Who was Rip's best friend?
- 10. Where did Rip have to spend most of his time?
- 11. Did Rip feel happy when he had a big dinner at the village inn?
- 12. What made Rip take his gun, call his dog and go to the woods?

410

TEXT 2

THE SPECTRE BRIDEGROOM

In the meantime the baron and his guests were waiting impatiently for the bridegroom and his companions. When it grew dark, the baron came down from the watch-tower at last and ordered the cooks to bring in the meat and wine; he would wait no longer. Suddenly they heard the sound of a horn at the gate. The baron himself hurried out to meet his future son-in-law. A tall young man on a black horse rode across the bridge and entered the castle.

The baron met the bridegroom with a hundred of compliments and greetings, welcoming him to the castle. He refused to listen to the young man's explanations, thinking that the latter wanted to excuse himself for coming so late. So the stranger bowed politely and followed the old man into the banquet hall. The whole company came forward to greet him and then suddenly he saw the bride. The baron invited everybody to the table and the banquet began.

Sitting between the baron and his daughter, the stranger took little notice of all the aunts, uncles and cousins round the table; he hardly tasted the food; he seemed to have eyes only for his bride. He talked to her in a low voice and his words seemed to make a deep impression on her. Her colour came and went as she listened to him. The two aunts, who were sitting near-by; whispered to the other guests that this was a sure sign that the young people had fallen in love at first sight.

The banquet went on noisily. But the young man seemed to be lost in thought at times.

Everything went on smoothly until the baron began his favourite story about a ghost on a black horse who had carried away a beautiful lady. The bridegroom listened with the deepest interest to what the baron was saying. When the baron had finished his story, the bridegroom suddenly rose from his seat and said good-bye to the company. Everybody was astonished.

When the baron followed the young man to the gate, the bridegroom stopped and addressed the baron. "Now that we are alone, I will tell you why I must leave so soon," he said. "I have an appointment." – "But you can go tomorrow," insisted the baron, "and then you can take your bride with you." "No! No! That is out of the question," said the young man. "I am a dead man. I was killed by robbers, my grave is waiting for me." Then he jumped on his horse and rode away.

(After W. Irving) Abridged and adapted

РАБОТА С ТЕКСТОМ



C	TEST 552 А. Определите, соответствуют ли следующие утверждения содержанию текста. Отметьте неверные утверждения.	
1.	The baron and his guests were wating for the bridegroom's parents.	
2.	When they heard the sound of a horn at the gate the baron himself hurried out to meet his future son-in-law.	
3.	The bridegroom was a tall young man, very sociable and talkative.	
4.	The whole company came forward to greet the young man and the baron invited everybody to the table and the banquet began.	
5.	Sitting between the baron and his daughter, the stranger looked at the people round the table and took little notice of the bride.	
6.	The young man's words seemed to make a deep impression on the bride.	
7.	The two aunts thought that the young people had fallen in love at first sight.	
8.	The baron told the guests his favourite story about a ghost on a black horse who had carried away a beautiful lady.	
9.	Everybody was astonished when the young man suddenly rose from his seat and said good-bye to the company.	
10.	The young man decided to leave because he was tired.	
11.	The young man told the baron that he was dead as he had been killed by robbers and that he couldn't stay because his grave was waiting for him.	

Исправьте предложения в соответствии с содержанием Β. текста, выбрав нужное слово или словосочетание.

- 1. When it grew dark, the baron ordered the cooks to make fish and chips.
 - a) to make chicken
 - b) to bring in the meat and wine
 - c) to lay the table

. ..

2.	ING	e daron met the young man with a smile.	
	a)	with a hundred of compliments and greetings	
	b)	shouting at him	
	c)	with surprise	

..

3. The young man seemed to have eyes only for the aunts and uncles.

...

- a) for the baron
- b) for the food
- c) for his bride
- 4. As the girl listened to the stranger her eyes were full of joy.
 - a) her eyes were full of fear
 - b) her colour came and went
 - c) she felt bored and tired
- 5. When the baron had finished his story, the bridegroom burst into tears.
 - a) burst out laughing
 - b) suddenly ran downstairs
 - c) rose from his seat and said good-bye to the company
- 6. When the baron followed the young man to the gate, the bridegroom gave him a hug and said he was happy to meet him and his daughter.
 - a) stopped and said that he couldn't stay because he was dead
 - b) stopped and said that he couldn't marry his daughter because he was seriously ill
 - c) addressed the baron saying that he loved his daughter

414

1. Who visited the baron and his family? 2. How did the baron meet the bridegroom? 3. Did the baron refuse to listen to the young man explaining why he was late? 4. Who did the young man see when the whole company came forward to greet him? 5. What did the young man tell the baron's daughter when they were having dinner? 6. What made the two aunts think that the young people had fallen in love at first sight? 7. Did the young man seem to be lost in thought at times or was he talking all the time with the baron's daughter? 8. What story did the baron tell the company? 9. The bridegroom listened with the deepest interest to what the baron was saying, didn't he? 10. Why did the baron burst into tears when he had finished his story? 11. What was the company's reaction when the young man suddenly rose from his seat and said good-bye to everybody? 12. Why couldn't the young man stay at the castle any longer?

С. Найдите вопросы, не соответствующие содержанию текста.

П

П

П

П

П



THE-SILLY-PUP

The-Silly-Pup was always going somewhere. I have never seen him sleeping or lying down or even standing still. He was always moving.

I was a visitor at the Riverina sheep station on which he lived. It was good to be away from the city. It was good to get up in the mornings and smell the bush and see the trees and know that kangaroos lived there and that you could see emus on the plain away behind the trees.

Ben Phillips was my host. He was old and fine and had a beard and loved dogs, He had a pack of them – sheep-dogs, kangaroo dogs – all sorts of dogs. The dogs had strange names. There was Springer, who ran with great leaps. There was The-City-Dog, and, lastly, The-Silly-Pup.

Ah! The-Silly-Pup. If you could only see him. He is at the door now.

You know when a dog has several pups there is often one small pup that always seems to lag behind the others. The-Silly-Pup remained smaller than the others. His tail was too big for him. He really didn't wag it. It wagged him. That was very funny.

The-Silly-Pup loved me. I say this with confidence.

Now, they were expecting a visitor at the station, a city girl. Everyone was much excited. The girl was beautiful.

Mr. Morrison brought her in his car. When the car arrived we gathered round to welcome the city girl. There were the dogs and the boys and Mr. and Mrs. Phillips and myself.

The dogs were very excited. They surrounded the car barking and leaping.

Then the girl appeared. She flashed her white teeth in a wonderful smile. She was a blonde with dark eyes and dark lashes. She wore a thin white blouse and her gold hair fluffed about her head like silk.

Now I have been in love before – three or four times. But this was the real thing. I knew it. I think The-Silly-Pup must have sensed it too. He ignored the girl. While the other dogs barked and leaped around the car, he refused to take part in the welcome. In fact, he made an even greater fuss of me and ran round me in circles, demonstrating his affection.

But I was all eyes for the girl.

"I love dogs," she cried happily. "I just love them and I love the country."

I wished she loved me. I could see I was deep in love already. I was thinking of the girl.

Alice, the city girl, had blue satin slippers with ostrich feathers. She wore them in the evenings.

One morning I found the pup coughing. I opened his mouth and it was full of blue feathers. I took him into the bush and we sat on a log for about an hour. When we returned everybody was talking. Jack was holding the slippers. They were all wet. The heels weren't there. "It's Steve's silly pup," said Jack. (I am Steve.) "Not *my* pup," I said, "*your* pup." "You took him, that's all. Look at what he has done to Alice's slippers," said Jack.

"Isn't it terrible! I'll go out and whip him."

I went out and threw a stick at the dog. He brought it back to me and we went for a walk.

The next night it was Alice's stockings – both of them. I began to realize what the ownership of The-Silly-Pup really meant.

He was always in my way when I was courting Alice. She never saw me alone. She used to say: "You and The-Silly-Pup." She never said just "you."

But somehow I couldn't help liking him.

I persisted in my courting. I had a car. It was understood that Alice would return to the city with me when her holiday was over. But Mr. Morrison was also returning to town about that time. Alice remained silent as to who her escort was to be.

The night before our departure I asked her to come for a walk with me. Behind us trotted The-Silly-Pup.

I put my arm around Alice's waist. "I love you," I said. She laughed a soft little laugh and broke away from me. "I bet you can't catch me," she said and her eyes were beautiful. She ran through the trees and I ran after her. But The-Silly-Pup was faster than I. He caught her and bit her on the leg. I was horrified.

She left me and going into the house she called back: "Remember, if that pup goes back to the city with you, / don't."

I stood outside with the pup, thinking.

Next morning I packed my case and put it in the car. The-Silly-Pup sat on the back seat. Alice looked through the window at the dog. "Oh, I'm going back with Mr. Morrison," she said.

So that was all. Now I don't know whether I ought to thank or curse the pup.

(After Alan Marshall) Abridged and adapted

TEST 553

▲.

Определите, соответствуют ли следующие утверждения содержанию текста.

Отметьте неверные утверждения.

- 1. The-Silly-Pup was always sleeping and Steve never saw him running or leaping.
- 2. The-Silly-Pup lived at the sheep station and his master had a lot of dogs.
- 416

3.	The-Silly-Pup loved Steve and liked to play with him.	Ľ
4.	Alice, the city girl, was very beautiful and Steve fell in love with her.	
5.	The-Silly-Pup loved Alice and when he saw her he leaped around her barking.	
6.	One morning Steve found the pup coughing and when he opened his mouth he saw that there was a frog there.	
7.	The pup spoiled Alice's slippers and they were all wet and the heels weren't there.	
8.	Steve punished the dog and whipped him cruelly.	
9.	The pup was always in Steve's way when he was courting Alice.	
10.	Steve hoped that Alice would return to the city with him when her holiday was over and not with Mr. Morrison.	
11.	When Steve and Alice went for a walk the pup bit her on the leg.	
12.	Alice paid no attention to the dog and agreed to go to town with Steve.	

В. Исправьте предложения в соответствии с содержанием текста, выбрав нужное слово или словосочетание.

- 1. Steve who was a visitor at the sheep station liked to dig in the garden growing flowers.
 - a) to be away from the city
 - b) to stay up late
 - c) to lie in the sun
- 2. Ben Phillips, Steve's host, loved birds and fish.
 - a) cats and mice
 - b) all sorts of dogs
 - c) kangaroos and emus

- 3. The dogs were very excited when they saw a big kangaroo behind the trees.
 - a) The-Silly-Pup leaping around the car
 - b) Ben Phillips talking with Mr. Morrison
 - c) the car
- 4. The-Silly-Pup demonstrated his affection running round Alice in circles.
 - a) Steve
 - b) Mr. Morrison
 - c) Ben Phillips
- 5. The pup spoiled Alice's slippers and stockings because he liked them.
 - a) he was hungry
 - b) he was jealous
 - c) he wanted her to walk him
- 6. Steve wanted Alice to return to the city with him because he was afraid to go there alone.
 - a) she asked him to give her a lift
 - b) she had no car
 - c) he was in love with her
- 7. When Alice saw the pup on the back seat she said that she would go with Steve.
 - a) that she would stay at the station
 - b) that she would go back with Mr. Morrison
 - c) that she would sit on the front seat

Ľ	
Ľ	
Ľ]

Π

П

419

С. Найдите вопросы, не соответствующие содержанию текста.

- 1. Where did The-Silly-Pup live?
- 2. Who was the pup's master?
- 3. Did Steve like to be away from the city?
- 4. What kind of dog was The-Silly-Pup?
- 5. Why was everyone excited while expecting Alice to come?
- 6. What did Alice look like?
- 7. Did Alice like kangaroos?
- 8. Did Steve fall in love with Alice?
- 9. The-Silly-Pup ignored the city girl, didn't he?
- 10. How many pairs of slippers did The-Silly-Pup spoil?
- 11. Did the pup spoil the girl's slippers and stockings because he was really silly or did he do it because he didn't want Steve to court her?
- 12. What happened when Alice and Steve went for a walk?
- 13. Who helped Steve to pack his case?
- 14. What prevented Steve from taking Alice to town?

TEKCT 3

TEXT 4

GOOD MORNING, MISS DOVE

Miss Dove was a strict teacher. If a pupil wanted to leave the classroom to get a drink of water, Miss Dove just looked at him and said nothing. They were afraid of that look and they called her "the terrible Miss Dove" though she never shouted at them or scolded them.

On that day forty children were sitting in her class at the geography lesson. They heard the bell, but they did not move, they did not talk, they all waited in silence and looked at Miss Dove. Only after she had told them to close their books and go, did they leave the classroom quietly without shouting or running. A boy who had talked during the lesson was left in the room and had to write twenty times "I must not talk during the lessons."

The next lesson began. The pupils came into the classroom and took their places. Miss Dove gave them written work to do, because on Tuesdays they always had some written work.

One of the boys pushed the girl who was sitting next to him. Miss Dove looked at him, and he stopped moving though she did not scold him. Miss Dove looked at the boy but she did not see him. Instead of him she saw his elder brother, Thomas Baker, who had sat in that place some six or seven years before. The war had brought the children she had taught to different parts of the world. Though all of them had finished school many years before, she now saw them as they had been at seven, at ten, at twelve.

The pupil she thought about most often was Thomas Baker. The German planes had bombed his ship, and for many days he had lain on a raft without anything to eat and very little to drink. When they found him, he was almost dying. The newspapers wrote much about him in those days.

Randy Baker put his hand up.

"Yes, Baker?" Miss Dove asked.

"I got a letter from Tom yesterday," the boy explained. "May I read it to the class?"

"Yes, certainly. I'm sure it will be useful for everyone to hear the letter of such a brave man."

Randy looked around and began to read. Tom told his younger brother what he had seen from the plane in which he was brought back to England. Then he wrote how he had suffered on the raft with almost no water to drink. He was thinking about Miss Dove, and out there in the open ocean he played a game that helped him to stay alive. He imagined that he was back again in the geography class. He remembered the look Miss Dove gave them when they wanted to leave the classroom for a drink of water. So he imagined that he was at her lesson and kept thinking all the time that the bell would go in a few minutes and he could wait a little longer. "You must wait for the bell," he kept thinking and it made everything easier. It was almost as difficult there in the ocean as it had been at school.

Randy stopped suddenly. His face became very red. It says here: "Please thank Miss Dove and give her a kiss for me."

Miss Dove went up to the boy. "Well, Randy. I'm waiting."

In the silence that followed little Randy kissed "the terrible Miss Dove." Nobody in the class laughed or even joked about it. Everybody was silent except one girl who suddenly spoke.

"It's like a medal he has given to Miss Dove," she said.

(After Frances Gray Patton) Abridged and adapted

TEST 554 А. Определите, соответствуют ли следующие утверждения содержанию текста. Отметьте неверные утверждения.

- 1. Miss Dove was a strict teacher and the pupils were afraid of her.
- 2. Miss Dove always shouted at her pupils and scolded them.
- 3. Miss Dove never punished a boy who talked during the lesson.
- 4. Miss Dove often thought about her former pupils.
- 5. The newspapers often wrote about Miss Dove and her pupils.
- 6. Randy Baker brought a letter from his elder brother Tom who used to be Miss Dove's pupil.
- 7. Miss Dove refused to read the letter from Tom.
- 8. Thomas Baker was found in the sea lying on the raft without anything to eat and very little to drink and he was almost dying.
- 9. Tom wrote that he had been thinking about Miss Dove when lying on the raft with almost no water to drink and imagined that he was back again in the geography class and Miss Dove didn't allow him to get a drink of water during the lesson.
- 10. It was almost as difficult for Tom there in the ocean as it had been at school.
- 11. When Randy kissed Miss Dove everyone laughed and joked about it.

421

ł

В. Исправьте предложения в соответствии с содержанием текста, выбрав нужное слово или словосочетание.

1.	 If a pupil wanted to leave the classroom to get a drink of water Miss Dov a) looked at him and said nothing b) brought him a glass of water c) punished him 	e let him do it.
2.	 When the children heard the bell they started talking and laughing. a) started making noise b) did not move or talk and waited till Miss Dove let them go c) left the classroom 	
3.	 Miss Dove thought of her pupils who the war had brought to France. a) to Russia b) to Japan c) to different parts of the world 	
4.	 Thomas Baker's ship was bombed by the German planes and he was kill a) but he survived b) but the Russian planes attacked the German planes c) but the pilots were killed 	
5.	 Miss Dove taught her pupils to do whatever they wanted at any time. a) never to wait till she allowed them to leave the room b) to be patient c) to be polite 	

- a) there was enough fish in the ocean
- b) he prayed
- c) he was strong and patient
- 7. Thomas asked his brother to obey Miss Dove.
 - a) to thank Miss Dove and give her a kiss
 - b) to invite Miss Dove to his birthday party
 - c) to give his best regards to the headmaster

С. Найдите вопросы, не соответствующие содержанию текста.

- 1. What kind of teacher was Miss Dove?
- 2. How old was Miss Dove?
- 3. How did the teacher punish children who were talking during the lesson?
- 4. The headmaster called the teacher "the kind Miss Dove," didn't he?
- 5. What happened to Tom Baker during the war?
- 6. Why did Miss Dove ask Randy to read Tom's letter to the class?
- 7. Did Miss Dove think Tom to be brave?
- 8. Was Tom's letter written in ink or was it typed?
- 9. Who was Tom thinking about when he was on the raft in the open ocean?
- 10. What helped Tom to stay alive?
- 11. What was the teacher's reaction when she knew that Tom had asked his brother to give her a kiss for him?
- 12. What did the kiss given to the teacher mean in one of the girls' opinion?
- 13. Did the children change the teacher's nickname after Randy had read his brother's letter?

Ľ]
]
C]

TEXT 5

THE FILIPINO AND THE DRUNKARD

This noisy fellow in the brown coat was not really mean, he was drunk. He suddenly disliked the small well-dressed Filipino and began to order him to go from one place to another, telling him to go away, not to crowd among the white people. They were waiting to get on the boat and cross the bay to Oakland. The fellow in the brown coat was making a noise in the waiting room, and while everybody seemed to be in sympathy with the Filipino, no one seemed to want to help the boy, and the poor Filipino was becoming very frightened.

He stood among the people, and this drunkard kept pushing against him and saying, "I told you to get back. Now get back. Go away back. I fought twenty four months in France. I'm a real American. I don't want you to stand up here among white people."

The boy tried to get politely out of the drunkard's way, he hurried through the crowd, not saying anything. As time went on, the drunkard's dislike grew and he began to swear at the boy. He kept saying, "You fellows are the best-dressed men in San Francisco and you make your money washing dishes. You've no right to wear such fine clothes."

He swore much, and it got so bad that a lot of ladies had to imagine they were deaf and weren't hearing any of the things he was saying.

When the big door opened, the young Filipino moved quickly among the people, running away from the drunkard, reaching the boat before anyone else. He began looking for a more hidden place. At the other end of the boat was the drunkard. He could hear the man swearing. He looked about for a place to hide, and rushed into the lavatory. He went into one of the open compartmens and bolted the door.

The drunkard entered the lavatory and began asking other people in the room if they had seen the boy. He was a real American, he said. He had been wounded twice in the war.

In the lavatory he swore more freely. He began to look beyond the shut doors of the compartments. When he came to the compartment where the boy was standing, he began swearing and ordering the boy to come out.

"You've got no right to use a place white men use. Come out, or I'll break the door." "Go away," said the boy.

The drunkard answered with curses.

Behind the door the boy's bitterness grew to rage. He began to tremble, not fearing the man but fearing the rage growing in himself. He brought the knife from his pocket and drew open the sharp blade, holding the knife in his fist so tightly that the nails of his fingers cut into the flesh of his palm.

"Go away," he said, "I have a knife. I do not want any trouble."

TEKCT 5

The drunkard said he was an American. Twenty four months in France. Wounded twice. Once in the leg, and once in the thigh. He would not go away. Let the Filipino come out, he was an American.

"I will kill you," said the boy. "! do not want to kill any man. You are drunk. Go away. Please, do not make any trouble," he said earnestly. He could hear the motor of the boat pounding. It was like his rage pounding. It was a feeling of having been humiliated, chased about and made to hide, and now it was a wish to be free, even if he had to kill. He threw the door open and tried to rush beyond the man, the knife tight in his fist, but the drunkard caught him by the sleeve and drew him back. The sleeve of the boy's coat ripped, and the boy turned and thrust the knife into the side of the drunkard. The drunkard shouted and screamed at once, then caught the boy at the throat, and the boy began to thrust the knife into the side of the man many times.

When the drunkard could no longer hold him and had fallen to the floor, the boy rushed from the room, the knife still in his hand, blood dripping from the blade, his hat gone, his hair in disorder, and the sleeve of his coat badly torn.

Everyone knew what he had done, yet no one moved.

The boy ran to the front of the boat looking for some place to go, then ran back to a corner, no one daring to speak to him, everyone aware of his crime.

There was no place to go, and before the officers of the boat arrived he stopped suddenly and began to shout at the people.

"I did not want to hurt him," he said. "Why didn't you stop him? Is it right to chase a man like a rat? You knew he was drunk. I didn't want to hurt him, but he would not let me go. He tore my coat. I told him I would kill him if he would not go away. It is not my fault. I must go to Oakland to see my brother. He is ill. Do you think I am looking for trouble when my brother is ill? Why didn't you stop him?"

> (After William Saroyan) Abridged and adapted

РАБОТА С ТЕКСТОМ

TEST 555

Α.

содержанию текста.

Отметьте неверные утверждения.

1.	The fellow in the brown coat suddenly liked the Filipino.	
2.	The drunkard began to order the Filipino to go from one place to another and not to crowd among the white people.	
3.	The boy was becoming very frightened and nobody wanted to help him.	
4.	The Filipino was well-dressed and it annoyed the American.	
5.	The Filipino looked about for a place to hide and rushed into the lavatory.	
6.	The American threatened to break the door of the compartment where he found the Filipino.	
7.	The Filipino felt that rage was growing in his heart.	
8.	The boy had a gun and the American had a knife.	
9.	The Filipino began to thrust the knife into the side of the man many times.	
10.	When the drunkard had fallen to the floor, the boy stared at him and then asked for help.	
11.	The people wanted to speak to the boy though they were aware of his crime.	
12.	The Filipino thought the people should have stopped the American.	

Определите, соответствуют ли следующие утверждения

В. Исправьте предложения в соответствии с содержанием текста, выбрав нужное слово или словосочетание.

- 1. The American was quiet and reserved.
 - a) noisy and drunk
 - b) sociable and friendly
 - c) amiable and open-hearted



2.	Everybody seemed to be indifferent.a) to hate the drunkardb) to be in sympathy with the Filipinoc) to like the American	
3.	The American embraced the boy and said that he was happy to see him.a) hit the boyb) was very polite when talking with the boyc) insulted the boy and ordered him to go away	
4.	The Filipino looking for a place to hide rushed into the dining room. a) the waiting hall b) the lavatory c) the customs	
5.	 When the man found the boy he said that he wouldn't touch him. a) he began swearing and ordering him to come out b) that he was wrong c) that he would like to make friends with him 	
6.	 The Filipino wanted to forgive the American. a) to invite him to his birthday party b) to kill him c) to make him pay for the drinks 	
7.	 The Filipino began to thank the people for their help. a) accused the people of not having stopped the American b) called for the police c) said it was his fault 	

-

428

РАБОТА С ТЕКСТОМ

С. Найдите вопросы, не соответствующие содержанию текста.

- 1. Who disliked the Filipino?
- 2. Why did the American insult him?
- 3. What did the drunkard want from the Filipino?
- 4. What was the Filipino's brother?
- 5. Was the Filipino frightened?
- 6. The people seemed to be in sympathy with the boy, didn't they?
- 7. Did the people stop the American or did they keep silent and were quite indifferent?
- 8. Did the Filipino look for a place to hide when he saw that nothing could stop the drunkard?
- 9. How many compartments were there in the lavatory?
- 10. How did the American manage to find the Filipino?
- 11. What made the boy kill the American?
- 12. What time did the police arrive?
- 13. The Filipino didn't want to hurt the American, did he?
- 14. Did the boy think that the people should have stopped the American?

ŧ

ОТВЕТЫ К ТЕСТАМ

ANSWER KEYS

TO CRAMMAR AND COMPREHENSION TESTS

ГРАММАТИКА

ΜΟΡΦΟΛΟΓИЯ

ι.

I. МЕСТОИМЕНИЕ



- а) личные местоимения, именительный падеж: ед. число: 1-е лицо – I, 2-е лицо – you, 3-е лицо – (he), she, it множеств. число: 1-е лицо – we, 2-е лицо – you, 3-е лицо – they
 - b) личные местоимения, объектный падеж: ед. число: 1-е лицо – (me), 2-е лицо – уои, 3-е лицо – him, her, it множеств. число: 1-е лицо – us, 2-е лицо – уои, 3-е лицо – them
- 2. a) притяжательные местоимения, зависимая форма: ед. число: 1-е лицо – my, 2-е лицо – your, 3-е лицо – his, her, its множеств. число: 1-е лицо – (our), 2-лицо – your, 3-е лицо – their
 - b) притяжательные местоимения, независимая форма: ед. число: 1-е лицо – (mine), 2-лицо – yours, 3-е лицо – his, hers, its множеств. число: 1-е лицо – ours, 2-е лицо – yours, 3-е лицо – theirs
- возвратные местоимения:
 ед. число: 1-е лицо myself, 2-е лицо yourself, 3-е лицо himself, herself, itself
 множеств. число: 1-е лицо ourselves, 2-е лицо (yourselves), 3-е лицо themselves
- указательные местоимения: ед. число: (this) – that множеств. число: these – those
- неопределенные местоимения: some, someone, (somebody), something; any, anyone, anybody, anything; one
- отрицательные местоимения: no, no one, none, nobody, (nothing), neither
- обобщающие местоимения: (every), everyone, everybody, everything, each, all, both, another, other, either

TEST 2

- 1. Притяжательные местоимения, зависимая форма
- 2. Личные местоимения, объектный падеж
- 3. Притяжательные местоимения, независимая форма
- 4. Обобщающие местоимения
- 5. Личные местоимения, именительный падеж
- 6. Неопределенные местоимения
- 7. Указательные местоимения
- 8. Возвратные местоимения
- 9. Отрицательные местоимения



- 1. them
- 2. their
- 3. yours
- 4. us 5. hers
- 6. theirs
- 7. everyone
- 8. one
- 5. One
- 9. anything



- 1. them личное местоимение, объектный падеж, множеств. число, 3-е лицо
- 2. their притяжательное местоимение, зависимая форма, множеств. число, 3-е лицо
- 3. yours притяжательное местоимение, независимая форма, ед. число/множеств. число, 2-е лицо
- 4. us личное местоимение, объектный падеж, множеств. число, 1-е лицо
- 5. hers притяжательное местоимение, независимая форма, ед. число, 3-е лицо
- 6. theirs притяжательное местоимение, независимая форма, множеств. число, 3-е лицо
- 7. everyone обобщающее местоимение, обозначает одушевленный предмет
- 8. опе неопределенное местоимение
- 9. anything неопределенное местоимение, обозначает неодушевленный предмет





- 2. themselves
- 3. myself
- 5. themselves
- 7. yourselves



- 1. that
- 2. Those
- 3. This
- 4. these ... those
- 5. That

- 6. This ... that
- 7. Those
- 8. This ... these
- 9. this ... that
 - 431



1, 4, 6, 8, 9,

10, 11, 12

0 0 0

- 9. ourselves 10. herself
- 11. himself



II. СУШЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ



- 1. toys
- children
 bushes
- 4. lions
- 5. women
- teeth
 matches
 tomatoes
- 9. hooks
- 10. umbrellas

films
 roofs
 feet
 carpets
 lice

16. sets 17. dresses 18. men 19. apples 20. ways 21. oranges
 22. students
 23. days
 24. swine
 25. potatoes
 26. chiefs

27. boxes 28. sheep

- 29. dogs
- 30. mice
- 31. roses
- 32. geese

432


 I.
 9, 12, 14, 16, 22, 26

 II.
 1, 4, 8, 10, 11, 19, 20, 23, 25, 29

 III.
 3, 7, 17, 21, 27, 31



 $\begin{array}{l} \textbf{-y} \rightarrow \textbf{-ies} \ 1, \, 6, \, 10, \, 17, \, 20, \, 23, \, 26, \, 28 \\ \textbf{-f(e)} \rightarrow \textbf{-ves} \ 2, \, 4, \, 8, \, 11, \, 14, \, 16, \, 18, \, 19, \, 21, \, 25 \end{array}$



- 1. Pushkin's poem
- 2. St. Petersburg's transport
- 3. the children's toys
- 4. the tiger's tail
- 5. the students' textbooks
- 6. the man's watch
- 7. the women's handbags



2, 5, 6, 13, 15, 18, 24, 28, 30, 32



1, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11



- 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 13, 15, 16, 18 (прогресс, успех/успехи), 19, 21 (сливки), 23
 - 15. Britain's economy
 - 16. London's museums
 - 17. the ox's horns
 - 18. two miles' distance

TEST 26

1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 9, 10

- 19. John's parents
- 20. Mary's friends



I. 3, 5, 6, 7 II II. 19, 20 IV

 III. 4, 14, 17
 V. 11

 IV. 1, 12, 13
 VI. 2, 8, 9

TEST 27	
1. the	11. The
2. the	12. The
3. a	13. a
4. the	14. A/The a
5. a the	15. a the
6. a	16. the
7. a	17. a
8. the	18. a
9. the	19. a
10. The a	20. a the

15 Зак. № 1471

V. 11 VI. 2, 8, 9, 10, 15, 16, 18

8. an hour's trip

9. a week's holiday

12. Chekhov's stories

13. Levitan's pictures

14. the cat's eyes

10. yesterday's papers

11. Dudinskaya's dancing

- TEST 28
- 1. the Black sea
- 2. the tape
- 3. The book
- 4. the best
- 5. The sun
- 6. The rich
- 7. In the morning
- 8. The Neva
- 9. a very beautiful rose

- 10. a big company
- 11. In a day
- 12. in a low voice
- 13. go for a walk
- 14. first-year students
- 15. of silk
- 16. _ St. Petersburg
- 17. have _ dinner
- 18. _ Rossi street
- 433



- 1. неисчисляемое существительное, название материала
- 2. устойчивое сочетание
- 3. устойчивое сочетание ... устойчивое сочетание
- 4. устойчивое сочетание
- 5. название страны
- 6. устойчивое сочетание
- 7. название города
- 8. название улицы ... название города
- 9. отвлеченное (абстрактное) существительное
- неисчисляемое существительное, обобщенное название продукта (жидкости) ... неисчисляемое существительное, обобщенное название продукта (жидкости)

III. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНОЕ • НАРЕЧИЕ



I. 1, 6, 7, 17, 18, 19, 24, 26, 30, 32, 34, 39, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48 II. 3, 5, 8, 9, 11, 15, 16, 22, 23, 25, 27, 28, 29, 31, 35, 37, 45 III. 2, 12, 13, 20, 21, 33, 44, 47



- 1. long
- 3 fast
- 5. difficult
- 6. good/well
- 7. accurate
- 8. little
- 9. far
- 11. simple
- 15. smart

434

- 16. good/well
- 17. regularly
- 18. tender
- 19. far
- 22. much/many
- 23. polite
- 24. narrow
- 25. late
- 26. old

- 27. stupid
- 28. late
- 29. bad/badly
- 30. pretty
- 31. thin
- 32. bad/badly
- 34. mild
- 35. slow/slowly
- 37. often

- 39. heavy
- 41. expensive
- 42. much/many
- 43. little
- 45. far
- 46. guick/guickly
- 48. far

ОТВЕТЫ К ТЕСТАМ 1-550



- 1. further ← far
- 3. quicker \leftarrow quickly
- 4. elder ← old
- 6. farther ← far
- more quickly ← quickly

- 9. older \leftarrow old
- 10. oftener ← often
- 13. more often \leftarrow often



- 2. elder
- TEST 33 1. older 9. the latest 13. the last 5. farther 6. further
 - 10, the latter 14, the last 3. eldest 7. further 11. further 15. Last 12. further 4. old 8. later 16. last
- Чем больше слов ты учишь, тем богаче твой словарный запас.
- 4. Чем меньше ты куришь, тем лучше для тебя.
- 6. Чем длиннее платье, тем оно красивее.
- 8. Чем он старше, тем больше проблем у вас может появиться.



- 1. Она выше матери. (...выше, чем ее мать.)
- 3. Люси была так же красива, как и ее мать.
- 4. Приходи как можно скорее.
- 6. Джон не такой сильный, как его брат. (... не так силен, как... /... слабее своего брата.)
- 7. Сегодня так же холодно, как и (было) вчера.
- 8. Купи как можно больше книг.
- 10. Мои друзья ходят в клуб чаще, чем я.
- 11. Фил ходит в библиотеку как можно чаще.
- 14. Я могу делать это быстрее тебя. (... быстрее, чем ты.)



- 2. The later you get up the worse (it is) for you.
- 6. The less time we have got the guicker we'll do the work.
- 9. The younger a child is the more problems his parents have.



- 4. Greg is younger than Philip.
- 5. John is as tall as Bob.
- 6. Try to be as attentive as you can.
- 8. Mary is not so capable as her sister.
- 10. Come as early as possible.

- 11. His hair is as fair as Tom's.
- 12. Laura is more patient than her elder sister.
- 13. Harry is not so rich as his brother.
- 15. Speak as loudly as you can.

3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 18,

20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30

ΙΥ. ΓΛΑΓΟΛ



I. 2, 3, 9, 10, 15, 19, 23, 25, 26, 29, 32, 34, 40, 41, 43, 45, 48, 50 II. 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 24, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42, 44, 46, 47, 49



I. 1. dial 2. rest 3. cover 4. check	5. talk 6. skate 7. watch 8. snow	9. discover 10. rain 11. free 12. happen	13. play 14. remain 15. stay 16. obey	17. gain 18. hate
 I. hear 2. grow 3. drink 4. ring 5. feel 6. fall 7. hide 	8. freeze 9. forgive 10. forget 11. keep 12. burst 13. lie 14. eat	15. upset 16. forbid 17. find 18. dig 19. dream 20. lose 21. hold	22. lead 23. fight 24. teach 25. stick 26. sweep 27. spring 28. blow	29. cost 30. win 31. understand 32. think 33. weep 34. deal 35. hit 36. throw



2, 5, 8, 10, 11, 13, 14, 17, · 19, 23, 24, 27, 29, 31, 32



- I. 1, 5, 7, 8, 11, 13, 14, 18, 19, 21, 23, 34, 35 II. 2, 4, 9, 12, 15, 20, 22, 24, 25, 27, 29, 31, 33
- III. 3, 6, 10, 16, 17, 26, 28, 30, 32



- I. The Infinitive (Инфинитив/Неопределенная форма глагола)
- II. Simple Past/Past Indefinite (Простое прошедшее/Прошедшее неопределенное)
- III. Past Participle/Participle II (Причастие прошедшего времени/Причастие II)
- Participle I Non-Perfect Participle Active (Причастие I Неперфектное причастие действительного залога)

1	lt	Ш	IV		
1. to play	played	played	playing		
2. to ask	asked	asked	asking		
3. to form	formed	formed	forming		
4. to chat	chatted	chatted	chatting		
5. to dry	dried	dried	drying		
6. to start	started	started	starting		
7. to astonish	astonished	astonished	astonishing		
8. to surprise	surprised	surprised	surprising		
9. to recognise	recognised	recognised	recognising		
10. to try	tried	tried	trying		
11. to cite	cited	cited	citing		
12. to watch	watched	watched	watching		
13. to convict	convicted	convicted	convicting		
14. to endure	endured	endured	enduring		
15. to attempt	attempted	attempted	attempting		
16. to crawl	crawled	crawled	crawling		
17. to attend	attended	attended	attending		
18. to convey	conveyed	conveyed	conveying		
19. to follow	followed	followed	following		
20. to lag	lagged	lagged	lagging		

I. Правильные глаголы:

II. Неправильные глаголы:

I	II and the second se	111	IV IV
1. to cut	cut	cut	cutting
2. to hear	heard	heard	hearing
3. to meet	met	met	meeting
4. to become	became	become	becoming

см. стр. 438 📏

ОТВЕТЫ К ТЕСТАМ 1-550

I	11	IH	IV
5. to drive	drove	driven	driving
6. to forbid	forbade	forbidden	forbidding
to forget	forgot	forgotten	forgetting
8. to sell	sold	sold	selling
9. to break	broke	broken	breaking
10. to broadcast	broadcast	broadcast	broadcasting
11. to lose	lost	lost	losing
12. to choose	chose	chosen	choosing
13. to see	saw	seen	seeing
14. to buy	bought	bought	buying
15, to mean	meant	meant	meaning
16. to steal	stole	stolen	stealing
17. to find	found	found	finding
18. to beat	beat	beaten	beating
19. to blow	blew	blown	blowing
20. to know	knew	known	knowing
21. to lay	laid	laid	laying
22. to lie	lay	lain	lying
23. to fly	flew	flown	flying
24. to hold	held	held	holding
25. to grow	grew	grown	growing
26. to wear	wore	worn	wearing
27. to freeze	froze	frozen	freezing
28. to show	showed	shown	showing
29. to forgive	forgave	forgiven	forgiving
30. to spread	spread	spread	spreading



Личные формы глагола: Simple Past (II форма)



1, 2, 6, 10, 11, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 24, 25, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 37, 38, 39, 41

Неличные формы глагола:

The Infinitive (I форма), Past Participle (III форма), Participle I – Non-Perfect Participle Active (IV форма)



	Present	Past	Futu	re	Present	Past	Futi	ire
	Единств. число				Мн	ожеств.	исло	
1	am	was	shall	be*	are	were	shall	be*
2	are	were	will	be	are	were	will	be
3	is	was	will	be	are	were	will	be

* В разговорной речи часто употребляется will.

	Present	Past	Fut	ure	Present	Past	Fu	łu
	Еді	инств. чи	сл <u>о</u>	· · ·	·	Иножеств.	число	1
1	have	had	shall	have*	have	had		h
2	have	had	will	have	have	had	will	h
3	has	had	will	have	have	had	will	h

Ш

* В разговорной речи часто употребляется will.

ſ	TEST	49	

	Present	Past	Fut	ure
	Еди	нств. чис	:ло	
1	do	did	shall	do*
2	do	did	will	do
΄3	does	did	will .	do

* В разговорной речи часто употребляется will.



Present	Past	Future
		 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

2, 3, 9, 10, 11, 4, 6, 8,12, 1, 5, 7, 14, 13, 19, 21, 23, 16, 17, 24, 26 15, 18, 20, 22 25



1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 12, 13, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 25, 27, 29, 30, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 41, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58

Presei	nt Past	Fu	ture
,	Множеств.	число)
have	had	shall	have*
have	had	will	have
have	had	will	have

Prese	nt	Past	Futu	re
	Мн	ожеств.	число	
do		did	shall	do*
do		did	will	do
do		did	will	do



3, 5, 7, 8, 10, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20, 22, 24



3, 6, 9, 11, 13, 15, 19



1, 14



1	-11	111
1	4	felt
2	5	got
3	6	drunk
4	7	ridden
5	8	flown
6	.9	thrown
7	10	eaten
8	11	fallen
9	12	forgiven
10	13	woken
11	1	found
12	2	driven
13	3	swum



1, 5, 6, 10, 17, 18,19, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26



1, 4, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 22



(<u> </u>	
1	forbade	3
2	lay	4
3	bound	5
4	shook	6
5	caught	7
6	hung	8
7	held	2
8	broke	12
9	tore	10
10	wept	11
11	taught	9
12	rose	13
13	shut	1

TEST 59

I.

- 1. III форма dreamt
- 2. II форма rode
- 3. II форма threw
- 4. II форма sang, III форма sung
- 5. III форма fought
- 6. II форма struck, III форма struck
- 7. II форма held
- 8. II форма wore, III форма worn
- 9. II форма swung
- 10. III форма swept
- 11. III форма spread
- 12. II форма burst, III форма burst
- 13. II форма drew, III форма drawn
- 14. III форма forgiven
- 15. III форма sold

١.

- 1. II форма woke, III форма woken
- 2. II форма hung
- 3. II форма feit, III форма feit
- 4. II форма found, III форма found
- 5. III форма got (Br. E.)
- 6. II форма fell, III форма fallen
- 7. II форма laid, III форма laid
- 8. II форма flew, III форма flown
- 9. III форма forgotten
- 10. II форма lied, III форма lied
- 11. II форма bit
- 12. II форма flowed, III форма flowed
- 13. II форма rose
- 14. II форма founded, III форма founded
- 15. II форма awoke, III форма awoken
- 16. II форма beat
- 17. II форма lay, III форма lain

3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 10, 12, 14, 15, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 27, 28, 32, 35, 40

- Отсутствуют формы:
- 1. Future Continuous.
- 2. Future Continuous-in-the-Past.
- 3. все формы Perfect Continuous.

В страдательном залоге этих видовременных форм не существует.



- 1. is being built
- 2. are taken
- 3. was being written
- 4. will be discussed

TEST 63

1. b) 2. a) 3. b) 4. a) 5. a)

6. b) 7. a) 8. b) 9. b)

TEST 66

1. б) 2. в) 3. а) 4. б)

5. а) 6. в) 7. б)

- 5. was told
- 6. is being done
- 7. was translated
- 8. will be sent 9. has been lost
- 10. had been typed
- 11. was saved
- 12. was appreciated
- 13. were shown
- 14. is being worked out
- 15. has been made
- 16. was shocked
- 17. will be published
- 18. wasn't used



1. в) 2. а) 3. б) 4. в) 5. б)



1. b) 2. c) 3. b) 4. b) 5. c) 6. a) 7. b)

- 1. They were persuaded to sell the car.
- 2. We were brought an interesting tape.
- 3. He was appointed director.
- 4. Mr. Blake was told to send a telex to Moscow.
- 5. The boy was punished.
- 6. He was given a good dictionary.
- 7. I have already been sent an invitation to the conference.
- 1. He was often laughed at.

TEST 69

- 2. She will be told everything about the exam. 5. Her marriage was much spoken about.
- 3. The doctor has already been sent for.
- 4. He was always well thought of
- 6. The child is often found fault with,
- 7. The old man is always seen to.





4, 6) 5, a) 6, a)



1. c) 2. c) 3. a) 4. b) 5. c) 6. c) 7. a) 8. b)



1.6)2.6)3.a)4.6) 5. a) 6. 6) 7. 6) 8. a)

- 8. This author is often referred to.
- 9. He is looked upon as a promising specialist.
- 10. Her brother can be relied upon/on.
- 11. My being late wasn't taken notice of.
- 12. English should be paid great attention to.
- 13. He was speaking loudly but he wasn't being listened to.
- 14. The concert was followed by a comedy.
- 15. Children should be taken care of.
- 16. Your bad behaviour must be put an end to.

I. 16

- II. 1. Simple:
 - 2. Continuous:
 - 3. Perfect:
 - 4. Perfect Continuous:



I. 10

111.

- **II.** 6, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16
 - Simple: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple, Future Simple-in-the-Past
 Continuous: Present Continuous, Past Continuous
 - 3. Perfect: Present Perfect, Past Perfect, Future Perfect, Future Perfect-in-the-Past

Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple,

Present Perfect, Past Perfect, Future Perfect,

Present Continuous, Past Continuous, Future Continuous,

Present Perfect Continuous, Past Perfect Continuous,

Future Perfect Continuous, Future Perfect Continuous-in-the-Past

Future Simple-in-the-Past

Future Perfect-in-the-Past

Future Continuous-in-the-Past



I. Present: 1, 3, 5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 15, 16, 19, 21, 24, 26, 29, 34, 36, 38, 43, 44, 48 II. Past: 2, 9, 11, 14, 17, 18, 23, 25, 31, 33, 35, 37, 40, 41, 49

- III. Future: 4, 6, 13, 20, 22, 27, 32, 42, 45
- IV. Future-in-the-Past: 28, 30, 39, 46, 47, 50



I. Общий вид: 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30 II. Длительный вид: 4, 5, 9, 10, 16, 17, 22, 24, 29, 31, 32



- I. Perfect: 1, 5, 7, 8, 10, 15, 18, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28, 29
- 11. Non-Perfect: 2, 3, 4, 6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 20, 23, 26, 27, 30



- I. Simple: 1, 2, 3, 13, 14, 15, 19, 22, 23, 24, 32, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47 II. Continuous: 5, 7, 8, 10, 16, 21, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 45 III. Perfect: 6, 9, 11, 12, 17, 25, 26, 29, 35, 36
- IV. Perfect Continuous: 4, 18, 20, 37, 38, 40, 46



- I. 1. Past 2. Future 3. Present 4. Future-in-the-Past
- II. 1. Continuous Aspect 2. Common Aspect
- III. 1. Non-Perfect 2. Perfect
- IV. 1. Continuous 2. Perfect 3. Simple 4. Perfect Continuous









1. b) 2. a) 3. b) 4. a) 5. a) 6. b) 7. b) 8. a)

1, 7, 9

I. 1, 7, 10, 13, 16, 19, 20 II. 4, 14



- 1. ... she forgives ...
- 2. ... her son *doesn't enter* ...
- 3. ... you *buy ...*
- 4. ... he has shaved ...
- 5. ... father comes ...



3, 7, 19, 22, 24, 27, 29, 30



1, 6, 13



1. b) 2. c) 3. c) 4. b)



I. 3, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 17, 19, 20
II. 5, 9, 14, 21, 24

- 6. ... l get ...
- 7. ... he *revises* ...
- 8. ... his pals come ...
- 9. ... they work ...
- 10. ... Laura Greene doesn't play ...



1. c) 2. a) 3. c) 4. c) 5. b) 6. a) 7. b) 8. c) 9. a) 10. b)

444



II. 1, 4, 12 III. 2, 9, 11 IV. 3, 10, 13 V. 7, 16, 17 VI. 5, 15



I. 3, 7 II. 2, 6, 8 III. 4, 5, 11, 12 IV. 1, 9, 10



I. 1, 6, 13, 14, 16 II. 3, 7, 10 III. 2, 8, 15 IV. 5, 9 V. 4, 11, 12, 17



I. 1, 12, 15, 20, 25 II. a) 2, 3¹¹, 11, 16¹¹, 17 6) 5, 23 B) 4, 10, 27

III. 3²⁾, 16²⁾ IV. 6, 8, 18, 26 V. 7, 9, 22 VI. 13, 14, 19, 21, 24



- 1. ... where he could buy ...
- 3. ... not to play ...
- 4. ... wonders whether/if I will give ...
- 7. ... to take ...
- 8. ... what for you brought ...
- 10. ... thought that her children were busy.
- 12. ... her friend whether/if he ...
- 13. ... informed us that we ...



1. a) 2. b) 3. a) 4. c) 5. a) 6. b) 7. c) 8. c) 9. b) 10. c)



- 1. ... her parents ...
- 2. ... *my* son ...
- 3. ... why he hadn't come ...
- 4. ... the day before./the previous day.
- 5. ... was doing the cleaning at that moment.
- 6. ... cinema the next day.
- 7. ... liked it there.
- TEST 112
- 1. побудительное предложение The father *told* Bill not to touch her.
- общий вопрос просъба Crying, the boy asked his mother if she could buy him a dog.
- специальный вопрос (к подлежащему) The man asked me who had allowed me to unlock the door.

- 8. ... that boy ...
- 9. ... that evening.
- 10. ... had sent me ... two days before
- 11. ... that day.
- 12. ... the night before.
- 13. ... her children would help her.

	-		
СМ.	стр.	446	\gg

ОТВЕТЫ К ТЕСТАМ 1-550

- 4. общий вопрос The policeman *asked* me if I had noticed anything strange.
- побудительное предложение Micky's mother *told* him to stop teasing the girl.
- 6. общий вопрос His parents wanted to know whether their son really knew my phone number.
- 7. специальный вопрос Diana *wondered* where her mother had put her handbag.
- 8. утверждение The waitress *recommended* us to take a bottle of Italian wine.

 утверждение She said that she must/had to go to college every day and that after classes she must/had to go to the library and added that after that she must/had to do her homework.



1. b) 2. a) 3. b) 4. a) 5. a) 6. a) 7. b) 8. b) 9. a)



- 1. ... she was going ...
- 2. ... they wanted ...
- 3. ... he would be doing ...
- 4. ... was waiting ...
- 5. ... had already arrived.
- 6. ... hadn't left ...
- 7. ... was a stranger.
- 8. ... had posted ...
- 9. ... would come ...
- 10. ... would have finished ...
- 11. ... had already given ...
- 12. ... would give ...
- 13. ... had been staying ...
- 14. ... had watched ...



1, 4, 7, 8, 12, 13

TEST 115

1, 2, 5, 8, 9, 10, 14, 16



- 5. в придаточном-обстоятельстве времени: до того как он приехал Past Simple
- 9. общеизвестная истина: впадает Present Simple
- 10. общеизвестная истина: нельзя can't



- 1. Victor thought/supposed that he would have left hospital by the end of the month.
- 2. Mother said that my grandparents had sent a parcel to me.
- 3. I thought that she had remained unnoticed.

- 4. Father said that mother was having a rest.
- 5. The children asked when they were going to take them to the Hermitage.
- 6. The actress remarked that it was the most interesting role she had played in her life.
- 7. The teachers said that the dean had already left/gone.
- 8. Tom said that he had been translating the poem for a week (already).
- 9. My friends were interested to know whether I was going to/would give them a call from Washington.
- 10. The Browns asked where they could buy a small house with a garden.
- 11. Tony remarked that he had been having a bath at that moment and hadn't heard anything.
- 12. I wanted to know what for I should go there immediately.
- 13. John's classmates asked him if he wanted to tell them about his adventures.
- 14. My brother wondered how much pocket money my parents gave me.
- 15. The neighbour said that he had left home before she arrived.



2, 3, 5, 7, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24

e			
	TEST	120	
6			_

I. 1, 3, 10, 11, 14, 16 II. 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20



- I. Present Subjunctive: be, attend и др. 1, 9, 10, 11, 16
- II. Past Subjunctive: were 4, 13
- III. Нереальное Past Indefinite: arrived и др. 7, 8, 15 (wanted)
- IV. Нереальное Past Continuous: were waiting и др. 5, 14
- V. Нереальное Past Perfect: had given и др. 2, 3, 6, 12



I. аналитич. форма I: should/would + инфинитив знаменательного глагола (без частицы to)

1-е лицо/2-е, 3-е лицо

3. would have got

- 11. would understand 23. would have given
- 7. wouldn't be able to get 23

. см. стр. 448

8. should have done/would have done

II. аналитич. форма II: should + инфинитив энаменательного глагола (без частицы to)

для всех лиц

- 4. should make 17. should learn 18. should come
- 5. should punish
- 9. should start
- 19. should invite 24. should have dinner 10. should stop quarrelling

III. другие аналитические формы:

would + инифнитив знаменательного глагола (без частицы to) в придаточном дополнительном предложении после глагола-сказуемого wish в главном предложении 2. would stop

can/could/may/might + инфинитив знаменательного глагола (без частицы to)

- 20. might have a rest 21. may be
- 22. can enter 26. could get



1. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, (9), 11, 14, 15, 17, 19, 23, 26 II. (3), (7), 9, 10, 12, 16, 18, 20, 21, 22 III. 6, 8, 13, 24, 25



1 - 35 -16 9 - 213 - 102 - 66 -13 10 - 814 - 13 - 77 - 4 11 - 1215 - 14 8 - 5 4 - 912 - 11 16 - 15



11. a) 12. b) 13. a)

1. a) 2. b) 3. b) 4. a) 5. b)

6. b) 7. a) 8. b) 9. a) 10. a)



I. условные реальные предложения: 3, 4, 6, 9, 12, 13 II. условные нереальные предложения: 1, 2, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11



- I. к настоящему/будущему: 1, 2, 8
- II. к будущему: 6, 7, 9
- III. к прошлому: 3, 4, 5, 10



1. 2, 4, 7, 8 II. 5, 9, 12, 13

^{*}Здесь и далее в скобках указаны номера ответов, которые также являются возможными.



ГРАММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ



I. 2, 16 II. 3, 15 III. 1, 14, 19 IV. 6, 8, 18, 20, 22 V. 4, 7, 12, 17 VI. 5, 11, 13 VII. (8), 9, 10, 21



I. 1, 5, 10, 12, 15 II. 4, 8 III. 2, 6, 9, 11, 13, 14 IV. 3, 7



I. (6), 14, 16 II. 1, 2, 8, (9), (10), 12, 15, (17) III. 3, 7, 11, 13 IV. 4, 10, 17 V. (4), 5, 6, 9



I. 4, 6, 10, 13 II. 1, 11, 14

III. 2, 5, 7, (8), 9, 12, 15, 16, 19, 20 IV. 3, 8, (10), 17, 18



I. 1, 9, 11 II. 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 13, 14 III. 3, 6, 10, 12



I. 1, 4, 6, 10, 14, 17, 18 II. 2, 7, 11, 16 III. (1), 3, 5, 8, 9, 12, 13, 15



I. 2, 7, 10, 11, 14, 17, 18, 19 II. 1, 4, 6, 8, 12, 15, 16 III. 3, 5, 9, 13



i. 4, 7, 9, 14 II. 1, 3, 5, 8, 11, 12, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20 III. 2, 6, 10, 15, 16



I. 1, 5, 8, 12, 15 II. 2, 7, 10, 13 III. 3, 4, 6, 9, 11, 14, 16, 17, 18



I. 1, 2, 4, (6), 7, 10, 12, 15 II. 3, 6, 8, 13, 16, 17 III. 5, 9, 11, 14



3, 5, 9, 11



I. (1), 3, 7, (9) II. 1, 4, 6, 8, 9, 12, 13, 16 III. 2, 5, 10, 11, 14, 15



I. 4, 5, 7, 8, 13 II. 1, 3, 6, 10, 11, 14 III. 2, 9, 12



I. 1, 4, 6, 8, 11 II. 2, 3, 5, 7, 9, 10, 12



ОТВЕТЫ К ТЕСТАМ 1-550

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ



- 1. shall вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме будущего времени
- shall модальный глагол в значении «запрос указания на выполнение какого-либо действия/предложение выполнить какое-либо действие»
 Стм. стр. 452
- 3. will вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме будущего времени



- 4. will -- модальный глагол в значении «твердое намерение, желание выполнить какое-либо действие»
- 5. will модальный глагол в значении «вежливая просьба»
- 6. will модальный глагол в значении «вежливая просьба»
- 7. will (won't) модальный глагол в значении «отказ, нежелание выполнить какое-либо действие»
- 8. should вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме Future-in-the-Past (при согласовании времен)
- 9. should вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме сослагательного наклонения
- 10. should модальный глагол в значении «моральный долг, обязанность»
- 11. would вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме Future-in-the-Past (при согласовании времен)
- 12. would глагол, выражающий повторявшееся действие в прошлом
- 13. would вспомогательный глагол в аналитической форме сослагательного наклонения
- 14. would модальный глагол в значении «вежливая просьба»
- 15. would модальный глагол в значении «сопротивление предмета действию»
- 16. might модальный глагол may II-я форма в значении «предположение с сомнением»
- 17. might модальный глагол в значении «упрек»
- 18. could модальный глагол can в прошедшем времени в значении «физическая способность»
- could модальный глагол can в прошедшем времени (при согласовании времен) в значении «умственная способность»
- could модальный глагол can в значении «умственная способность»/«возможность по обстоятельствам» + значение сослагательного наклонения
- 21. could модальный глагол в значении «упрек»
- 22. could модальный глагол в значении «упрек»
- 23. could модальный глагол в значении «вежливая просьба»



1, 3, 5, 7





I. 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 13 II. 1, 6, 10, 14 III. 2, 9, 11, 12



- a) have (to...) в Present, Past, Future 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, 13, 16
 b) have got (to...) в Present, в отношении нерегулярных действий 1, 3, 5, 12, 14
- II. в вопросительном и отрицательном предложении в Simple Present/Simple Past 9, 10, 11, 15, 17



1. a) 2. 6) 3. 6) 4. a) 5. 6) 6. a) 7. 6) 8. a) 9. a) 10. 6) 11. 6) TEST 175

1. 1, 4, 5, 8, 10, 11
2. 2, 3, 6, 7, 9

452

ОТВЕТЫ К ТЕСТАМ 1-550

ГРАММАТИКА И МОРФОЛОГИЯ





1. to do –

неперфектный инфинитив общего вида действительного залога

- to be done неперфектный инфинитив общего вида страдательного залога
- to be doing неперфектный инфинитив длительного вида действительного залога
- 4. to have done перфектный инфинитив общего вида действительного залога
- to have been done перфектный инфинитив общего вида страдательного залога.
- to have been doing перфектный инфинитив длительного вида действительного залога



- to jump неперфектный инфинитив общего вида действительного залога
- to be jumping неперфектный инфинитив длительного вида действительного залога
- to have jumped перфектный инфинитив общего вида действительного залога
- to have been jumping перфектный инфинитив длительного вида действительного залога



TEST 195

5,6

I. 4

II. Doing, jumping, being done, having translated, having been done и т. п.





454



- 1. doing -
- неперфектный герундий действительного залога 2. being done -

неперфектный герундий страдательного залога 3. having done –

перфектный герундий действительного залога 4. having been done -

перфектный герундий страдательного залога



- rising -неперфектный герундий действительного залога
- 2. having risen -
 - перфектный герундий действительного залога



I. 4

- II. герундий
- III. doing, jumping, being used, having translated, having been painted и т. п.









- 1. doing неперфектное причастие I действительного залога
 - being done неперфектное причастие I страдательного залога
 - having done перфектное причастие I действительного залога
 - having been done перфектное причастие I страдательного залога
- II. герундий от переходных глаголов

2



- 1. 1. rising
 - неперфектное причастие | действительного залога 2. having risen -

перфектное причастие І действительного залога

II. герундий от непереходных глаголов



Правильные глаголы:

прибавлением суффикса -ed/-d к основе глагола – open – open ed produce – produce d

Неправильные глаголы:

III форма глагола (у каждого глагола своя форма) – do – done break – broken cut – cut



2 – нет. При этом причастие II потенциально может обладать значением страдательного залога и других категорий, свойственных другим неличным формам глагола. Эти возможности причастия II реализуются в контексте и в зависимости от глагола (переходный / непереходный, его значения), от которого оно образовано (например, shown – демонстрируемый (обычно) / демонстрировавшийся (на прошлой неделе) / продемонстрированный (в прошлый раз).



- 1. Active / действительного залога
- 2. Perfect / перфектный
- 3. Non-Perfect / неперфектный



- 1. Non-Perfect / неперфектный
- 2. Perfect / перфектный
- 3. Passive / страдательного залога
- 4. Perfect / перфектный

- 4. Continuous / длительного вида
- 5. Perfect Active / перфектный действительного залога
- 6. Passive / страдательного залога



- 1. Passive / страдательного залога
- 2. Active / действительного залога
- 3. Non-Perfect / неперфектный
- 4. Perfect / перфектный





- 1. Она рада, что получает письма от родителей.
- 2. Она будет рада получить (если получит) письмо от родителей.
- 3. Она была рада, что ей дали премию.
- 4. Она была рада, что разговаривает с ним.
- 5. Читать книги на английском необходимо.
- 6. Читать книги на английском было необходимо каждому студенту.
- 7. Тебе понравится читать книги на английском.
- 8. Была возможность, что нас отправят в Лондон.
- 9. Когда идешь (Идя) по Невскому, видишь много красивых зданий.
- Когда туристы шли (Идя) по Невскому, они (туристы) видели много красивых зданий.
- 11. Фильм, который сейчас показывают, получил первую премию.





- 1. Она рада, что получила письмо от родителей.
- 2. Говорят, что ее пригласили в гости.
- 3. Они подозревали, что он украл книгу.
- 4. Приехав в Лондон, он начал новую жизнь./После того как он приехал...
- 5. После того как блузка была сшита, она оказалась очень симпатичной./ Когда...



(1), 2, 6

TEST 217

1, 3, 6, 7



- 1. книга, опубликованная на английском
- 2. закрытая дверь
- 3. врач, ушедший на пенсию
- 4. Мне нравится картина Гарри Брауна, экспонировавшаяся (которая экспонировалась / была выставлена) в музее в прошлом месяце.
- 5. Мне обычно нравятся картины Гарри Брауна, экспонирующиеся (которые экспонируются / выставляются) в музее.

ГРАММАТИКА • МОРФОЛОГИЯ

TEST 220

I. 2, 5, 6, 7 II. 1, 3, 4

TEST 221

TEST 219

2

- 1. подлежащее
- 2. 2-я часть простого сказуемого
- 3. предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 4. 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого

- 5. дополнение
- 6. определение
- 7. обстоятельство
- 8. вводное сочетание



- 1 подлежащее
- 2 2-я часть простого сказуемого
- 3 дополнение
- 4 определение

- 5 обстоятельство цели
- 6 *to be frank* вводное сочетание; *read* - 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
- 7 дополнение
- предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)



1. 6) 2. a) 3. 6) 4. 6) 5. a) 6. a) 7. 6) 8. a) 9. a) 10. 6)



1. неопределенная форма глагола

2. отглагольное существительное

TEST 225	TEST 226	TEST 227
I. 1 (в составе обстоятельства цели); 3, 6, 8, 13 (в составе подлежащего); 11 (в составе сказуемого); 12 (в составе вводного сочетания: Честно сказать;) II. (1), (8), (13)	$ \begin{array}{rrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr$	2, 4, 9, 10





- 1. The film is worth seeing.
- 2. The friends went on arguing.
- 3. Dan's hobby is collecting ancient coins.
- 4. Growing flowers requires a lot of time.
- 5. We can't afford going abroad.
- 6. There is a chance of meeting his chief tomorrow.
- 7. On returning to Moscow we gave a ring to our parents at once.
- 8. They walked without talking.
- 9. You can learn words by listening to tapes/cassettes.
- 10. Before leaving the house switch off the light and the TV.
- 11. We are looking forward to your coming to see us/visiting us.
- 12. Do you mind my closing the window?
- 13. Jack gave up drinking and smoking.
- 14. They invented a new method of producing steel pipes.
- 15. Avoid speaking Russian at your English classes.





- 1. 2-я часть/З-я часть простого сказуемого (Continuous/Perfect Continuous)
- 2. предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 3. 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого



I. 4, 15 II. 6, 7, 9, 11 III. 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14

- 4. определение
- 5. обстоятельство
- 6. вводное сочетание
- 7. 2-я часть сложного дополнения



- 1. обстоятельство (времени)
- 2. определение
- 3. вводное сочетание
- 4. определение
- 5. З-я часть простого сказуемого (Perfect Continuous)

- 6. 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
- 7. предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 8. обстоятельство (времени/причины)
- 9. обстоятельство (времени)
- 10. обстоятельство (сравнения)
- 11. 2-я часть сложного дополнения



1. 6) 2. a) 3. 6) 4. a) 5. 6) 6. 6) 7. a) 8. 6) 9. a) 10. 6) 11. 6) 12. a) 13. 6) 14. a) 15. 6) 16. a)



- 1. причастие
- 2. деепричастие
- 3. личная форма глагола (в простом предложении)
- 4. личная форма глагола в составе придаточного
- (определительного, обстоятельственного) предложения



- I. 10, 14, 16, 17 (в составе определения)
- II. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 13, 15 (в составе обстоятельства)
- 11. 1, 7, 11, 12
- IV. (2), (3), (4), (5), (6), 8 (в составе обстоятельства), 9 (в составе определения), (10), (13), (14), (15), (16), (17)



- 1, 3, 4, 6, 11, 18, 19, 26, 29 в составе обстоятельства времени
- 7, (11), 27, 28 в составе определения
- 9, 14 2-я часть составного глагольного сказуемого
- (6), 20, 25 в составе обстоятельства причины
- 8 в составе сложного дополнения (2-я часть сложного дополнения)
- 13 в составе обстоятельства образа действия/сравнения
- 17 в составе обстоятельства сопутствующего действия
- 30 в составе обстоятельства условия



- 1. The children were heard singing.
- 2. Strictly speaking, it's forbidden.
- 3. Leaving/When leaving the house he noticed a stranger near the shop.
- 4. Hearing a popular melody she smiled.
- 5. Hoping to enter this faculty he studied from morning till night.
- 6. The professor was giving an interesting lecture and the students were listening to him very attentively.
- 7. This news is surprising.
- 8. He will be glad to meet the girl sitting by the window.
- 9. He gave her a hug, smiling and looking into her eyes.
- 10. Unlocking the door/Having unlocked the door she switched on the light in the hall.
- 11. They saw a path leading to a large garden.
- 12. Being a stranger he couldn't trust anybody.
- 13. The tourists have been walking for two hours already.

TEST 249

1. b) 2. b) 3. a) 4. b) 5. a) 6. a) 7. b) 8. a) 9. b) 10. a) 11. b) 12. b) 13. a) 14. b)

- 14. He entered the house carrying a heavy suitcase.
- 15. She approached him as if trying to say something.
- 16. Someone is waiting for you outside near the house.
- 17. The gymnasium being built nearby will house five hundred pupils.
- 18. We didn't hear him shouting at them.

- **i.** a) 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 24, 25
 - **b)** (3), 7, 12, (14), 21

II. нет

- При переводе необходимо использовать придаточное определительное предложение.
 - 1, 8, 15, 23



- 1. определение
- 2. обстоятельство (времени)
- 3. 2-я часть простого сказуемого (страдательный залог)
- 4. определение
- 5. обстоятельство (условия)
- 6. 2-я часть простого сказуемого (Present Perfect)
- 7. 2-я часть простого сказуемого (страдательный залог)
- 8. 2-я часть простого сказуемого (постоянная форма been в составе Present Perfect Continuous)
- 9. предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 10. З-я часть простого сказуемого (Past Perfect)



- 1. причастие (полная форма)
- 2. причастие (краткая форма)
- 3. личная форма глагола в простом предложении
- личная форма глагола в составе придаточного предложения



- I. (1), 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, (9), 12, 13, (14), 17, (18), 19, (21)
- **II.** 4, (11), 20
- III. (4), 11, (20)
- IV. 1, (2), 3, (6), (8), 9, 10, (12), (13), 14, 15, 16, 18, (19), 21



- 1. There was a letter on the table written in pencil.
- 2. When the telegram was sent he packed his things and left.
- 3. Sylvia doesn't speak at the seminars until asked.



- предикатив (2-я часть составного именного сказуемого)
- 3. определение
- 4. обстоятельство



1. a) 2. a) 3. 6) 4. a) 5. 6) 6. a) 7. a) 8. 6) 9. a) 10. a) 11. 6) 12. a) 13. 6)

- 4. They have been talking about music for an hour already.
- 5. The door is still locked.
- 6. He accepted the proposal that had been discussed at the previous meeting.
- 7. There were several mistakes in the typed contract.
- 8. He won't speak to anyone until spoken to.
- 9. James felt disappointed.
- 10. Nick is gone.
- 11. If required we'll come to your place.
- 12. She brought me the text that had been already translated.
- 13. The cassettes sold in this shop are usually of good quality.
- 14. My parents have been discussing for an hour where to go in the summer.
- 15. We have already had breakfast.



- 1. Фильм, за которым последовала дискуссия, был интересный.
- 2. Статья, на которую ссылались, была о новых научных открытиях.
- 3. Джимми, на которого влиял его старший брат, был очень груб и непослушен.
- 4. Его легкие, на которые повлияла болезнь, были в очень плохом состоянии.
- 5. Лекции, за которыми последовало несколько семинаров, дают нам представление об основных тенденциях в английской литературе.
- 6. Словарь, на который ссылались на лекции, продается в книжном магазине.

[теет	250	J
	TEST	259	

1. a) 2. a) 3. 6) 4. a) 5. 6) 6. 6) 7. a) 8. a) 9. 6) 10. a) 11. a) 12. 6) 13. a) 14. 6)



I. 1, 2 II. 1, 3



оборот — 3, 7 конструкция — 2, 4, 5, 6, 8





2

I. 2 II. 2, 3 (в случае инфинитивной конструкции), 5





- I. 1, 5, 8, 9, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 25, 28, 31, 32
- II. 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 11, 13, 15, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30



Переводится придаточным предложением

IV. 3, 9, 15














I. 2, 4, 6, 7, 9, 12, 14 II. 1, 3, 5, 8, 10, 11, 13



ГРАММАТИКА

СИНТАКСИС

I. ПРОСТОЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЕ





1. a) 2. 6) 3. 6) 4. a) 5. 6) 6. a) 7. 6)





II. ПОРЯДОК СЛОВ В ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИИ





1. 6) 2. 6) 3. a) 4. 6) 5. a) 6. a) 7. 6)



- 1. Every day little Laura was taken to the park.
- 2. He never trusted me.
- 4. She wants her son to enter the Technical college.
- 5. She is correcting her mistakes in her test now.
- 7. Our guests asked my daughter to sing a song and play the piano.
- 8. She has been revising for the exam for a long time.
- 10. He was carrying the baby in his arms.
- 12. But his words surprised me very much.
- 14. She is more good-looking than her sister.
- 15. A very tall and beautiful girl was playing basketball.
- 17. Mr. Collins took his umbrella with him and went out:

TEST	424	

- 1. is
 7. did

 2. was
 8. could

 3. were
 9. will

 4. has
 10. would
- 5. had 11. did
- 6. did 12. does



1. b) 2. b) 3. a) 4. b) 5. a) 6. a)



В английском предложении используется один выразитель отрицания.

В русском предложении может употребляться больше одного выразителя отрицания.



1. a) 2. 6) 3. 6) 4. a) 5. 6) 6. 6) 7. a) 8. 6)



1. b) 2. b) 3. a) 4. b) 5. a)



3, 5, 6 b), 9 — слова автора, 11 b), 14 b), 15, 16, 17 — слова автора, 19 b)



2 (It), 3 (There), 5 (It), 7 (It), 8 (There), 9 (It), 10 (There), 11 (It), 13 (There)







TEST 425

1. a) 2. b) 3. b) 4. a)

5. b) 6. a) 7. b) 8. a)

9. b) 10. b) 11. a)

TEST 432 1, 2, 5, 6, 8, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15	TEST 433 3. b) 6. b) 9. b)	TEST 4341. is6 should2. was7. will3. was8. does4. have9 does5. has10. did
TEST 435 1. b) 2. a) 3. a) 4. b) 5. b) 6. a) 7. b)		TEST 436 1. a) 2. b) 3. a) 4. a) 5. b) 6. a) 7. b) 8. a) 9. a) 10. b)
TEST 437 1. She never takes her child to the 3. There were no people in the half 4. You cannot spend your money of 6. She can buy nothing for her siste 7. He does not believe anybody. 9. There was no one in the room. 10. Neither Ann nor her friend went 12. Not a single person heard him sa 14. None of them supported him.	In records. er in this shop. to the party.	TEST 438 1. a) 2. b) 3. a) 4. b) 5. a) 6. a) TEST 439 2
TEST 440 3, 6, 7, 10, 11	TEST 441	TEST 442
TEST 443 2 474	TEST 444 1. 2, 5, 9, 12, 14, 15, 16, 19 II. 1, 7, 13 III. a) 3, 6 6) 8, 10, 17 IV. 4, 11, 18	TEST 445 1. a) 2. b) 3. a) 4. a) 5. b) 6. b)



TEST

1. a) 2. b) 3. a) 4. b) 5. a) 6. a) 7. b) 8. a)

466



1, 5, 6, 7, 10, 13, 14, 15



- 1. Is Julia doing her research work now?
- 2. Had your groupmates answered the teacher's questions before you understood how to do the exercise?

TEST 465

1, 3, 5, 9, 10, 11, 12

- 3. Have the guests been dancing for half an hour already?
- 4. Must I attend all the lectures and seminars?
- 5. Did your aunt and uncle sell their flat last year?
- 6. Does Andrew have to look after his younger sister and brother?
- 7. Will Linda take a coach to get to Cardiff?
- 8. Was Harry to take part in the tournament?





- 1. Was Grey too shy to make her a proposal?
- 2. Did Robinson call him Friday?
- 3. Does every child know this writer?
- 4. Has Envin got a nice flat in the suburbs?
- 5. Was Mr. Hardy to sign the contract?
- 6. Could Gerald tell her that the boss was going to dismiss her?
- 7. Have Ernest and Flo just left for work?
- 8. Are Hart and his wife having a talk now?
- 9. Will the driver take you to the theatre?
- 10. Did their family have to move into a new flat?



1. a) 2. b) 3. b) 4. a) 5. b) 6. a) 7. b)



1. b) 2. a) 3. b) 4. b) 5. b) 6. a) 7. b)









- 1. What did he do when he saw his friends approaching him?
- 2. Whose suitcase did they take by mistake?
- 3. How long does it usually take you to get to the University?
- 4. When will your American partners attend the exhibition?
- 5. What kind of text is it?
- 6. How far was the village from the town?
- 7. How many mushrooms have you gathered?
- 8. How much oil have you got?
- 9. Where is the nearest supermarket?
- 10. Who did he ask to pick him up after work?
- 11. What for did Clare go to the department store?
- 12. How often does her little son go to see his playmate?
- 13. In what way can I change the programme?
- 14. How long have they been writing the test?

	TEST	506	
C			Ľ

1. a) 2. a) 3. b) 4. a) 5. b) 6. b) 7. a) 8. b) 9. a)



2, 4, 7, 10, 11, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18





TEST 507

2

Who? – Кто? What? – Что? What? – Какой? What kind/sort of? – Какой? Which? – Какой?/Который? Which of ...? – Кто из ...?/Какой из ...? Which way? – Какой путь?/Какая дорога? Whose? – Чей? How many? – Сколько? How much? – Сколько?

TEST 512

I. 1, 3, 5, 6, 9, 12, 14 II. 2, 4, 7, 8, 10, 11, 13, 15, 16



- 1. Who came first?
- 2. Whose parents didn't pay :.. ?
- 3. Which of the computers doesn't work?
- 4. How much coffee is there ...?
- 5. What sort of shoes are sold ...?
- 6. What has been done to ...?
- 7. What plays by this dramatist were staged ...?
- 8. How many children were taken ...?
- 9. Who has to get up ...?
- 10. Which way seems to be the ...?
- 11. Which dictionary is ...?

479



1. a) 2. b) 3. a) 4. a) 5. b) 6. a) 7. b) 8. b) 9. a)



1. a) 2. a) 3. 6) 4. 6) 5. 6) 6. a) 7. 6) 8. 6) 9. 6) 10. a) 11. 6)



II. 1, 5, 6, 7



ГРАММАТИКА СИНТАКСИС

	TEST 515	
5	. b) 2. a) 3. b) 4. b) . a) 6. b) 7. b) 8. a) . a) 10. b)	
	TEST 518	
5	. b) 2. b) 3. a) 4. b) . a) 6. a) 7. b) 8. b) . a) 10. b) 11. a)	
5	TEST 521 . a) 2. b) 3. b) 4. a) . b) 6. a) 7. a) 8. b)	
9	. a)	1
15	TEST 524 . b) 2. a) 3. a) 4. b) . a) 6. a) 7. b)	ļ
	TEST 527)
1 11 11		

III. ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ С ФОРМАЛЬНЫМ ВВОДНЫМ ПОДЛЕЖАШИМ THERE (THERE IS.../THERE ARE...)





РАБОТА С ТЕКСТОМ



A. Неверные утверждения: 1, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 12 B. 1. b) 2. a) 3. c) 4. b) 5. a) 6. b) C. 5. 11



А. Неверные утверждения: 1, 5, 6, 8, 12 B. 1, a) 2, b) 3, c) 4, a) 5, b) 6, c) 7, b) C. 7, 10, 13



А. Неверные утверждения: 1, 3, 5, 10
В. 1. b) 2. a) 3. c) 4. b) 5. c) 6. a)
С. 5, 10



А. Неверные утверждения: 2, 3, 5, 7, 11 **В.** 1. a) 2. b) 3. c) 4. a) 5. b) 6. c) 7. a) **С.** 2, 4, 8, 13



- А. Неверные утверждения: 1, 8, 10, 11
- B. 1. a) 2. b) 3. c) 4. b) 5. a) 6. b) 7. a)

C. 4, 9, 12

ТАБЛИЦА НЕПРАВИЛЬНЫХ ГЛАГОЛОВ

Infinitive	Past Simple	Participle II	Lexical Meaning
		I. Не изменя	ются
bet	bet	bet	держать пари
burst	burst	burst	лопаться, взрываться (о снаряде)
cost	cost	cost	СТОИТЬ
cut	cut	cut	резать
hit	hit	hit	ударять
hurt	hurt	hurt	причинять боль
let	let	let	позволять, разрешать
put	put	put	класть, положить
shut	shut	shut	закрывать/-ся
spread	spread	spread	распространять/-ся
split	split	split	расщеплять
upset	upset	upset	опрокидывать/-ся, расстраивать

Ц

[e]	[e]	[e]	
bend	bent	bent	гнуть/-ся, сгибать/-ся
lend	lent	lent	давать в долг
send	sent	sent	посылать
smell	smelt	smelt	нюхать, ощущать запах
spend	spent	spent	тратить

ТАБЛИЦА НЕПРАВИЛЬНЫХ ГЛАГОЛОВ

[3:]	[3:]	[3:]		
burn	burnt	burnt	гореть, жечь	
learn	learnt	learnt	учить/-ся	
[1]	[1]	[1]		
build	built	b ui lt	строить	
[i:]	[i:]	[i:]		
beat	beat	b ea ten	бить	

Ш

[i:]	[e]	[e]	
bleed	bled	bled	кровоточить
breed	bred	bred	разводить (животных)
сгеер	crept	crept	ползать
deal	dealt	dealt	раздавать, распределять
dream	dreamt	dreamt	видеть сны, мечтать*
feed	fed	fed	кормить
feel	felt	felt	чувствовать
flee	fled	fled	бежать, спасаться бегством
keep	kept	kept	держать
kneel	knelt	knelt	преклонять колени
lead	led	led	вести
lean	leant	leant	наклоняться
leave	left	left	покидать, оставлять
leap	leapt	leapt	прыгать*
mean	meant	meant	значить
meet	met	met	встречать/-ся

ТАБЛИЦА НЕПРАВИЛЬНЫХ ГЛАГОЛОВ

[i:]	[e]	[e]	
read	read	read	читать
sweep	swept	swept	мести, подметать
sleep	slept	slept	спать
weep	wept	wept	плакать

[i:]	[:0]	[၁:]	
teach	taught	taught	учить

[1]	[æ]	[æ]	
sit	sat	sat	сидеть
spit	spat	spat	плевать/-ся

[1]	[٨]	[ʌ]	
dig	dug	dug	копать
stick	stuck	stuck	втыкать
sting	stung	stung	жалить
swing	swung	swung	качаться
win	won	won	побеждать
wring	wrung	wrung	скручивать

[1]	[၁:]	[၁:]	
bring	brought	br ough t	приносить
think	thought	th ough t	думать

[æ]	[၁:]	[၁:]	
catch	caught	caught	хватать

ТАБЛИЦА НЕПРАВИЛЬНЫХ ГЛАГОЛОВ

[æ]	[^]	[٨]	
hang	hung	hung	вешать*

[æ]	[ʊ]	[v]	
stand	stood	stood	СТОЯТЬ
understand	understood	understood	понимать

[e]	[a]	[a]	
get	got	got	получать
forget	forgot	forgotten	забывать

[u:]	[a]	[a]	
lose	lost	lost	терять
shoot	shot	shot	стрелять

[i:]	[əʊ]	[əʊ]		
freeze	froze	frozen	морозить	
speak	spoke	spoken	разговаривать	
steal	stole	stolen	красть	
weave	wove	woven	ткать	

[e]	[əʊ]	[əʊ]	
sell	sold	sold	продавать
tell	told	told	говорить, сказать
retell	retold	retold	пересказывать

[u:]	[əʊ]	[១ប]		
choose	chose	chosen	выбирать	

-

11/	

[əʊ]	[əʊ]	[əu]	
show	sh ow ed	sh ow n	показывать

[eɪ]	[e1]	[e1]	
make	made	made	делать
lay	laid	laid	положить, класть
pay	paid	paid	платить

[e1]	[e]	[e]	
say	said	said	говорить, сказать

[a1]	[1]	[1]	
bite	bit	bitten	кусать/-ся
hide	hid	hidden	прятать/-ся
light	lit	lit	Светить
slide	slid	slid	СКОЛЬЗИТЬ

[a1]	[0]	[a]	
shine	shone	shone	СИЯТЬ

[a1]	[၁:]	[၁:]	
buy	bought	b ough t	покупать
fight	fought	fought	бороться

[a1]	[٨]	[٨]	
strike	struck	struck	ударять/-ся

ТАБЛИЦА НЕПРАВИЛЬНЫХ ГЛАГОЛОВ

[19]	[3:]	[3:]	
hear	heard	heard	слышать
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	**************************************
[eə]	[၁:]	[၁:]	
swear	swore	sworn	клясться
tear	tore	torn	рвать
wear	wore	worn	носить
[əʊ]	[e]	[e]	
hold	held	held	держать
······································		·	
[a1]	[aU]	[aU]	
bind	bound	bound	Связывать
find	found	found	находить
grind	ground	ground	молоть
[a1]	[e1]	[eɪ]	
lie	lay	lain	лежать
[e1]	[əʊ]	[əʊ]	I
	+	[40]	
break	broke	broken	ломать
wake	woke	woken	просыпаться
awake	awoke	awoken	будить, пробуждать, просыпаться
		VI	
[i:]	[e]	[i:]	
			+

[i:]	[e]	[i:]	
eat	ate	eaten	есть
[i:]	[၁:]	[i:]	
see	saw	seen	видеть

ТАБЛИЦА НЕПРАВИЛЬНЫХ ГЛАГОЛОВ

[1]	[e1]	[1]	
forbid	forbade	forbidden	запрещать
forgive	forgave	forgiven	прощать
give	gave	given	давать

[٨]	[e1]	[٨]	
come	came	come	приходить
become	bec a me	become	становиться

[၁:]	[e]	[ə:]	
fall	fell	fallen	падать

[:6]	[u:]	[ə:]	
draw	drew	drawn	рисовать

[e1]	[U]	[e1]	
shake	shook	sh a ken	трясти
take	took	taken	брать

[əu]	{u:]	[əu]	
blow	blew	blown	дуть
grow	grew	grown	расти
know	kn ew	known	знать
throw	threw	thrown	бросать

VII

[e]	[e]	[əu]	
swell	swelled	swollen	надувать/-ся

[1]	[æ]	[^]		
begin	began	begun	начинать/-ся	
drink	drank	drunk	ПИТЬ	
ring	rang	rung	ЗВОНИТЬ	
sing	sang	sung	Петь	
sink	sank	sunk	тонуть	
spring	sprang	sprung	прыгать	
swim	swam	swum	плавать	

VIII

[a1]	[əu]	[1]		
drive	drove	driven	вести, ехать (в автомобиле и т. д.)	
ride	rode	ridden	ехать верхом	
rise	rose	risen	подниматься, вставать	
write	wrote	written	писать	

[ar]	[u:]	[əu]		
fly	flew	fl ow n	летать	
L	<u> </u>			·

[əʊ]	[e]	[a]	
go	went	gone	ходить, ездить

КОММЕНТАРИЙ*

dream	 – 1) dreamt – dreamt; 2) dreamed – dreamed 	2 ряда форм
leap	 – 1) leapt – leapt; – 2) leaped – leaped 	2 ряда форм
hang hang	 – 1) hung – hung – вешать, подвешивать, развешивать ч – 2) hanged – hanged – hanged – повесить, казнить кого 	